

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KIKORI

VOLUME No: 36

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953. - 1956

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KIKORI (GULF DISTRICT)
 ACCESSION NO. 496
 VOL, NO: 36 : 1953-56 . NUMBER OF REPORTS: 13 .

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1953-54	1-11	V.B. COUNSEL P.O.	URAMA, GODE + ERA AREA VILLAGES.		6.8.53 - 12.9.53
[2] 2 "	12-22	J. HARRIS C.P.O.	GOARIBARI C.B.		14.11.53 - 23.1.54
[3] 3 "	23-26	V.B. COUNSEL P.O.	GOPE - ERA AREAS.		12.12.53 - 19.12.53
[4] 3A "	27-34	J. HARRIS C.P.O.	KAIRI VILLAGES.		14.1.54 - 17.1.54
[5] 5 "	35-47	V.B. COUNSEL P.O.	LAKE KUTUBU, WAGE, NEMBI, LAT, MEADI, MAGUA, SUGU, ERAVE		24.2.53 - 3.3.54
[6] 6 "	48-78	W.B. ALLEN 9/480	TURAMIA, MAWDI + HEGIGIO RIVERS + MT BOSAVI		17.3.54 - 24.4.54
[7] 7 "	79-94	L.G. BRIDGES C.P.O.	POROME + MOKERE VILLAGES.		26.5.54 - 29.5.54
[]					
[8] 1 OF 1954-55	95-104	V.B. COUNSEL P.O.	SUBU, WENSA'A, BLUSA'A, YARISA'A, + UPPER VAILALA		16.7.54 - 24.8.54
[9] 2 "	105-119	L.G. BRIDGES C.P.O.	PAWAMA, LAKE TEBERA, BORO, IRDUA + PARARI RIVER.		4.9.54 - 6.10.54
[10] 3 "	120-132	P.S. GALL P.O.	BERRA SUB. DIST.		23.2.55 - 8.4.55
[]					
[11] 5 "	133-148	R.A. HOLC C.P.O.	KAIRI VILLAGES.		16.6.55 - 24.6.55
[]					
[3] SPECIAL REF.	149-160	J.W. MACGREGOR. P.O.	UPPER PARARI + PIO RIVERS.		17.9.55 - 20.12.55
[8] 1 OF 1955-56	161-191	K. LEEN 9/480.	MT. BOSAVI, LAKE CAMPBELL AREAS VIA UPPER TURAMIA		15.7.55 - 28.7.55
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					

GULF DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS 1953/54, 1954/55, 1955/56

KIKORI

<u>Patrol No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting Patrol.</u>	<u>Area Patrolled.</u>
Kik.1-53/54	V.B.Counsel	Urama, Gope and Era area villages
" 2-53/54	J.Harris	Goaribari Census Division
" 3-53/54	V.B.Counsel	Gope - Era areas
" 3A-53/54	J.Harris	Kairi villages
" 5-53/54	V.B.Counsel	Lake Kutubu, Wage, Nembu, Lai Mendi, Kagua, Sugu and Erave Rivers
" 6-53/54	W.D.Allen	Turama River, Hawoi River thence to foothills of Mt. Bosavi, thence to He-Gigio R. and down to Kikori
" 7-53/54	L.G.Bridges	Porome and Morere villages
" 1-54/55	V.B.Counsel	Subu, Wensd'a, Blusa'a, Yalisa'a and Upper Vailala river areas.
" 2-54/55	L.G.Bridges	Purari R. to Gurimatu village, thence Lake Tehera. South to Boro Irou, Dli and Whima rivers
" 3-54/55	P.S.Gall	Beara Sub-District
" 5-54/55	R.A.Hole	Kairi Census Division
Special	J.W.Macgregor	Upper Purari and Pio Rivers
" 1-55/56	K.Leen	Mt. Bosavi - Lake Campbell areas via upper Turama

Kikoni, Gulf District

P/R 1 of 53/54

V.B. Counsel.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

17th September 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

Report on a Patrol to the URAMA, GOPE-ERA.
Patrol Report No 1 of 1953-54.

1. OBJECT:- (a) Annual Revision of Census
(b) General Administration
2. PERSONNEL:- V.B.Counsel Patrol Officer.
R.P.C. Const. MAIKAI
R.P.C. Const. UAMA
N.M.O. AGEI.
3. DURATION:- 6th August 1953 to 12th September 1953.
4. VILLAGES VISITED:- (a) URAMA: VERAIBARI. DAMAIBARI. MIRIMAIRAU. KIVAUMAI Nos 1 and 2. LARIMIA. MORAVAMU. MAIAKI. AIBIGAI. TOVEI. KINOMERE. OMAUMERE. GAURI (b) GOPE: WOWOBO. MINA GOIRAVI. UBUO. IARI. BURI. WAITARI. EPEGAU. TETEHUI. BAWI. HOMOBAWI. MEAGOMA. GIPI. (c) ERA:- IMEIA. RAVIWANA. GIGORI. TAUNAMATUA. BARAVI. GOIRAVI. AIBIGAI. NAHOMERE. ERAMAIPUA. AUREI. VEIAMU.

5. DAILY:-

6th August:- After attending to various general office duties left KIKORI on board M.V. BARETO at 0930 hours. Called in at the Native Hospital Bagema and took on board the Native Medical orderly who was to accompany the patrol. Proceed on to Aird Hill where mail was sent ashore. Left for the village of VERAIBARI and arrived there at 1700 hours. Remained overnight.

7th August:- The village inspected this day and a census revision was held. Discussed with the people various aspects of copra production and had talks on health and hygiene. At 1200 hours the patrol moved on to the village of DAMAIBARI and arriving there at 1330 hours. General village inspection and census checked. Remained overnight.

8th August:- Moved on to the village of MIRIMAIRAU at 0720 hours. Inspections held. This is a very poor site. The people are going to move to a place approx $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from the present site. The new site inspected and the ground was marked out for the people. At 1620 hours we passed on to the KIVAUMAI No 2 village. Remained overnight.

9th August:- Remained in this village today and attended to various clerical duties arising out of the last few days.

10th August:- The census of this village taken today and a general village inspection held. Spoke to the children attending the local Mission school. Advised the people on how to stop the encroachment of the sea into the village area. At 1320 moved on to the village KIVAUMAI No 1 and arrived there at 1350. A census check was held here and minor disputes were settled. Remained overnight.

11th August:- Departed this morning for the village of LARIMIA and arrived there at 0830 hours. Census and village inspection held. Proceed on to the village of MORAVAMU at 1100 hours and arrived there at 1320 hours. Census and general village inspection. Remained overnight.

12th August:- At 0620 the patrol left the village of MORAVAMU and moved on to the village of AIBIGAI, arriving there at 0820 hours. Census and general village inspection. Was visited by Mr Pitts of the New Guinea Borneo Mangrove Coy today. At 1820 hours went to the village of MAIAKI and arriving there at 1845 hours.
Remained overnight.

13th August:- The census of MAIAKI Village held this day. People given pep talk on health and hygiene. From this village proceeded to the buying centre of Mangrove Bark. Here I witnessed the first payment for Mangrove Bark from this area. Various matters re collection of bark were discussed with the villagers. Returned to MAIAKI at 2210 hours.
Remained overnight.

14th August:- Went on to the village of KINOMERE today. Census and general village inspections held. Many disputes were brought forward for settlement. After much talking on the part of the natives concerned an amicable settlement was reached in each case.
Remained overnight.

15th August:- Went across the stream to the village of TOVEI. A census check was held here and the village inspection was held. Advice was given on the matter of building boardwalks etc. 1200 hours moved on to the village of OMAUMERE. Census and general village inspection held. Instructions were left to have two houses rebuilt and to remove the old dubu. Returned to the village of KINOMERE at 1725 hours.
Remained overnight.

16th August:- Day spent in extracting census figures for the villages visited over the past week.

17th August:- Moved on to the village of GAURI at 0615 hours and arriving there at 0940 hours. Gear transferred to the Rest House. Census and general village inspection held. Several minor disputes heard. At 1600 hours Mr Pitts arrived, en route to the URAMA to buy more Mangrove Bark from the second collection centre. Went with Mr Pitts to the collection centre at AIBIGAI, arriving there at 2245 hours.

18th August:- Witnessed the payment of Mangrove Bark to these people. After payment had been effected many matters were brought up for discussion by the people concerned. Departed here at 1730 hours and returned to GAURI arriving there at 2220 hours. Remained overnight.

19th August:- 0930 hours left the village of GAURI for the GOPE Area and arriving at the Village of Mina Goiravi at 1600 hours.
Remained overnight.

20th August 1953:- The census of Mina Goiravi checked and the village inspected. Walked out to the gardens at the back of the village. Returned to the village and re-wrote the census book. Remained overnight.

21st August:-Went down to the village of UBUO and held a census check there. A site for a Medical Aid Post was selected near this village. Several minor disputes settled. Returned to MINA GOIRAVI at 1630 hours.
Remained overnight.

22nd August 1:-Went on to the village of WOWOBO and arrived there at 1000 hours. Census of this village checked and a general village inspection held. Went for a walk through the gardens at the back of the village.
Remained overnight.

23rd August:- Day spent in general clerical work. Sent Constable UAMA to GAURI to pick up several villagers who were involved in a garden dispute.

24th August:- Const UAMA arrived back at 1015 hours. People concerned in dispute were taken out to the garden plot and the affair was settled amicably. Returned to the village at 1550 hours, and then proceeded on to the village of BURI, arriving there at 2130 hours.

25th August:- Census of BURI held this day. Village inspected. Several minor disputes were settled during my stay in this village. At 1400 hours proceeded on to the village of WAITARI and arriving there at 1625 hours. Remained overnight.

26th August:- 0820 hours moved on to the village of EPEGAU, where a census revision was made. The village inspected etc. From this village at 1220 hours and down to TETEHUI. Census of TETEHUI revised and the village inspected. Returned to the village of WAITARI at 1700 hours. Remained overnight.

27th August:- Census WAITARI and general village inspection. Instructions were left to have three houses renewed and the grass and bush cut back from the fence around the village. Moved on to the village of BAWI at 1530 hours, arriving there at 2000 hours.

28th August:- Crossed over to the village of I'ARI and revised the census. Instructions were left to have the village cleaned up. Returned to BAWI at 1100 hours and revised the census of this village. Village inspected and people told to have the place cleaned up forthwith. At 1700 hours departed for KIKORI to pick up more census book, which should have arrived from Port Moresby. Travelled through the night and arrived at a small garden place at 0200 hours 29th. Stayed here remainder of night.

29th August:- Departed for KIKORI at 0700 hours and finally arrived there at 1330 hours.

30th, 31st August:- At KIKORI. Attended to several matters that had arisen out of the patrol to date.

1st September:- 0800 hours left KIKORI for the GOPE. Travelled all day and arrived there at 1700 hours. Moved down to the village of GIPI. Remained here overnight.

2nd September 1953:- Census of GIPI Village held this day. All the houses were checked for over crowding and where this did happen people concerned were advised to build their own home. 1400 hours went to HOMOBAWI. Census checked. Returned to GIPI at 1620 hours. Remained overnight.

3rd September:- Village of MEAGOMA inspected this day. Census revised. As in the case of GIPI Village the houses were checked for over-crowding. Instructions were left to have the Old Single Men's dubu replaced. At 1220 hours departed from the GOPE Sub-District for the ERA River. Arrived at the village of IMEIA at 1432 hours. The census of this village revised and the ~~MEAGOMA~~ place inspected. Orders re the cleaning of the village were left with the Village Constable. 1830 hours moved on to the village of TAUNAMATUA. Arrived at 1900 hours. Remained overnight.

4th September:- Census of TAUNAMATUA held this day. Village inspected. Went to the village of RAVIWANA at 1000 hours. Arrived at 1015. Census and general Village inspection held. One minor complaint heard. To the village of GIGORI at 1400 hours. Census and general village inspection. Returned to TAUNAMATUA at 1700 hours.

5th September:- At 0700 hours moved on to the village of AIMEI. Arrived 0740 hours. Census and village inspected. All in good order. From this village at 1020 hours to NAHOMERE, arriving there at 1110 hours. Census and general village inspection. People are, at the present time, renewing all the houses. Advice was offered with regard to the lay out of the village. Remained overnight.

6th September:- 0800 hours went to the village of AIBIGAI. Arrived there at 1205 hours. Census revised and the village inspected. All in good order. Returned via a small stream which took me to the URAMA AIBIGAI peoples' gardens. Here I made a survey of the amount of ground under cultivation. This was done in conjunction with the Agricultural Census taken in that village. Arrived back at NAHOMERE at 1745 hours. Remained overnight.

7th September:- 0745 hours the patrol moved on to the village GOIRAVI and arriving there at 0835 hours. Census and general village inspections were carried out. On to the village of BARAVI at 1100 hours and arriving there at 1135 hours. Census and village inspections held. Advice given re the lay out of the new village which they are going to build. Moved on to ERA MAIPUA at 1530 hours and arrived there at 1735 hours. Remained overnight.

8th September:- 0600 hours went up stream to the village of ADREI. Arrived there at 0825 hours. The village itself is only a Kombatis (garden place) and the people here are putting a permanent settlement on the MAUBI River near WAITARI. The census checked and talks were given on health and hygiene. 1200 hours departed down stream and arrived at the village of ERAMAIPUA at 1410 hours. The census of this village taken and several minor disputes were settled. Remained overnight.

9th September:- 0800 hours departed down stream en route to the village of VEIAMU. Called in at the A.P.C. Camp at WANA and proceeded on to TAUNAMATUA. Gear transferred to the Rest House. Proceeded on to VEIAMU and arrived there at 1330 hours. Village inspected and the census revision held. Returned to TAUNAMATUA at 1700 hours. Remained overnight.

10th September:- Spent day in completing clerical work in connection with the patrol. Heard two Court Cases. Remained overnight.

11th September:- 1000 hours departed for KIKORI. Travelled through the day and arrived at a small garden place at 2200 hours. Stayed here the remainder of the night.

12th September:- 0400 hours departed for KIKORI and arrived there at 1035 hours. Reported to the District Commissioner.

END OF DIARY.

VILLAGES VISITED:- All the villages that are situated in the URAMA, GOPE and ERA Sub-Districts were visited by this patrol. For the most part the villages seen were in a reasonable state of repair. Most of the URAMA villages are built over the mud. There is very little ground here that has a firm surface. The villages of VERAIBARI, DAMAIBARI, KIVAUMAI No2 and MORAVAMU are on solid stretches of sand, and are quite clean. The village of KIVAUMAI No 2 is slowly being eaten away from the sea. When I visited this area approx three years ago, there was about 200 yards of sand between the village and the sea, but at the present time the waves on a very high tide are washing at portions of the fence. The people were advised to built a 'break water' around these portions. This may halt the erosion to a certain extent. The village of MIRIMAIRU (URAMA) are going to rebuild on a site further up from its present position. The site was visited and plans for the new village were discussed with the people. Here I marked out the places where to erect their houses, in an endeavour to bring about some orderliness in native villages of this area. A new village, by the name of MAIREPEPEA has been formed. This is a break away from the large village of KINOMERE. I think that this is a good move because the site of KINOMERE village is by far too crowded to allow any further buildings to be erected. Now, with some of the people moving to this new site, there is more space to build new houses and prevent overcrowding of any house as has happened in the past. With the exception of the AIBIGAI people, instruction issued by previous patrolling officers re the housing and general cleanliness of the village have been carried out. The AIBIGAI people who had not carried out the instructions issued were prosecuted.

As one moves into the GOPE ERA Sub-District he finds that, for the most part, the villages are built on good solid ground. Perhaps one of the best sites for a village can be found at the village of WOWOBO in the GOPE Sub-District.

The GOPE Village of GIPI, which is comprised of three hamlet groupings is about to be rebuilt. The layout of the houses was discussed with the people. At the present time the houses in which the GIPI Village live are grossely overcrowded. Three to four families are at present occupying one small house. The persons concerned were advised to rebuild their own homes as soon as possible. All the other villages of the GOPE were in a good state of repair. Perhaps the best laid out village of the ERA was ERA MAIPUA. This village has combined with that of IOWA MAIPUA to form the one village. All other villages situated on the ERA River were in a clean state at the time of the visit of this patrol.

WATER SUPPLY:- In the Wet Season there is usually more than enough good drinking water to be found in all the villages visited. But while the patrol was in the URAMA, very little rain had fallen and it was noted that when water was required by the patrol the people usually had to go on a journey of several hours away from the village to obtain the water. As in the case of the village of KINOMERE, the people obtained their drinking water from a stream near the village of GAURI, some two and half hours paddle away. It is suggested that, if any 4+ gallon drums become available at KIKORI, that some be distributed to these villages of the URAMA and installed in the villages. These would greatly benefit the village people and the visiting Government Officials.

CEMETERIES:- A small cemetery was noted at the village of WOWOBO. This seemed adequate enough for the disposal of the dead.

REST HOUSES AND POLICE BARRACKS:- Most of the villages have a Rest House and a Police Barracks. All the houses seen were in a good condition.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:- For the most part the village officials seem to be doing a good job, as far as the circumstances permit. It was only in one case, where the Village Constable was not capable of carrying out his Official Duties. This was due to old age and failing eye sight. A much younger man was recommended for the position and since the start of writing this report, this man has been appointed the Village Constable of GAURI. The position of Village Constable of the village of UBUO is at present vacant. The writer has recommended the position be filled by the Village Constable from the village of MINA GOIRAVI, who wishes to move down. The WOWOBO Village Constable then wishes to move to the village of MINA GOIRAVI, where all his ground is. A recommendation goes forward for the New appointee for the village of WOWOBO. As the village of ERA MAIPUA has no Village Constable at present, a separate recommendation for the appointment of a man to fill this position.

The village councillors in this area play very little part in the machinery of administration. They, in actual fact, only help the Village Constable to carry out the orders or duties given by the patrolling officer. Most villages have one or two councillors according to its size.

CENSUS:- A census revision was held in the URAMA Sub-District, whilst in the GOPE-ERA, a complete census check was held. New books were made out for all villages and the necessary figures extracted. Attached are the figures for the areas for the last financial year.

The figures for the hamlets of MU'BAU'BUI, KAIARAVI and GIPI have been combined into the one village GIPI. In 1949 these people were living in the near vicinity of each other, but have now combined to form the one large village. They mix freely with each other and so it does not warrant the three separate Census Books. This is also the case of the villages of ERA MAIPUA and IOWA MAIPUA. The one book was made out to cover the two places.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION:- The Loddon Mission Society have stationed at the following villages Native Mission Teachers, URAMA- Kivaumai No 2, Kinomere, GOPE- Wowobo, Ubuo, Gipi, ERA- Gigori. These men only teach the elementary features of English and Arithmetic. Any promising pupil goes to the Headquarters at Aird Hill for further training under European Supervision. The total of the children attending these schools could not be obtained on this patrol, as all the teachers and pupils were attending the quarterly conference at their Head station.

The need for education was at all times stressed upon ~~in~~ the natives of the area visited and that ultimate social advancement would come in by having a literate race of people.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:- The natives of the area visited are not true agriculturalists. Their main diet is sago and this usually grows wild. Only very small patches of gardens are cleared and planted, in which the usual commodities of Sweet Potatoe, Taro Bananas and a few pine apples grow. Coconuts are not found on a large scale, and are usually just enough to supply the peoples' immediate needs.

C.N.M. CASES:- The following cases were heard on this patrol:-

Reg No.	Charged	Dismissed	Convicted
IOI A.	2	-	2
IOI C.	1	-	1
IOI 4	9	1	8

No serious crimes were reported to this patrol.

Many small matters were settled in the presence of the patrolling officer. These could have been settled by the people themselves without bringing them up when the Government Officer visited the village, but as one of the parties concerned would not listen to what the other had to say it was a matter of only occasionally bringing order to the meeting that the matter was straightened out.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:- The following were the cases sent into BAGEMA for further treatment:-

Scabies	37
Yaws	13
Boils	2
Ulcers	4
Veneral Disease	7
Suspect V.D.	6

It was also suggested to 7 adults that they proceed to Bagema for treatment for various alienments.

In both the URAMA and GOPE areas an area was selected for the erection of a Medical Aid Post. It is the intention of the Public Health Department at KIKORI to ~~xxxxxx~~ establish Aid Posts in these areas. The people were advised of this and were only to pleased to erect a building and prepare everything for the arrival of the Native Medical Orderly. When I returned from the ERA River through the GOPE I found the building practically completed and the people asked me when can they expect the arrival of the N.M.O. The distance from these areas to KIKORI deter the people from taking any serious case they may have to the Hospital and so an Aid Post here would be of great help to the health of the people here.

MANGROVE BARK INDUSTRY-URAMA:- Whilst at KIKORI Mr Pitts called to commence schooling operations in the KINOMERE, AIBIGAI area. By this, I mean, actual instructions in the method required to remove from the tree and collect the Mangrove Bark. I arranged with him to be present at the first buying of the bark at the two collection centres. At present one centre caters for the villagers from KINOMERE, TOVEI, and OMAUMERE, the other for AIBIGAI and MAIAKI. Roughly there are 70 able bodied men

interested in the Mangrove Scheme. I consider that these people are interested but not over enthusiastic. At the initial buying at KINOMERE I approached the people to get their views as regards payment received. Mr Pitts explained that the price of 1/- per cwt. was calculated on the basis that one able bodied man working a normal 8 hour day could cut and carry to the collection centre One Half ton of bark.

The people had been told that it would be possible for them to earn 10/- per day. It would seem that they misinterpreted this statement and when payment was given in some instances were rather peeved at the small amount. Some had received an average of 4/- per day whilst others had reached 6/- to 7/- per day. I informed those present that some of their number had been working well whilst others obviously had been sitting smoking and gossiping and paying very little attention to the collection of bark. It was explained that if they considered money would come to them without fair labour they would be merely wasting their own time and that of the Company.

The payment for the Mangrove Bark is effected on the spot. That is to say, the people store their bark in the collection shed and when the representative from the Company arrives, he weighs the produce and hands over the money to the native. The bark is then carried to the waiting barge and is then taken to the factory.

The bark, is at present collected on a family unit basis. When permits are issued, they should be made out for the man, his wife and children. Of course if the children are of school age they should be encouraged to attend the local Mission School, whilst his father and mother are away at work on the collection of the bark.

The company intend to clear the collection centres between twice and three times per week.

These people have nothing else in the way of business potentiality. Their villages are surrounded by Mangrove Swamp where not even their staple diet, sago, will grow satisfactorily. They have only sufficient coconuts for their own daily needs and would never be in a position to produce copra. The only apparent way, at present, in which the URAMA'S can raise their standard of living is by co-operation with the New Guinea Borneo Mangrove Company and organizing in a business like manner.

It was further explained to the potential bark cutters that shortly the Administration would require each individual cutter to be in the possession of a 'licence to cut' Mangrove Bark. This would mean that any person cutting Mangrove Bark for sale and not the holder of a permit would be liable.

In conclusion I would state that providing the Company continues to hold the natives' interest by constantly visiting and advising and buying their bark, the URAMA'S will provide reasonable quantities of bark at the stated price of £1 per ton. I don't think the URAMA will be able to supply the entire Company's requirements when production commences and therefore they, the Company, will need to extend their activities to other district.

V.B.Counsel P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

527/1-53/54.



District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

15th October 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services,
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No 1 -1953/54.

Please find attached the above mentioned report in triplicate.

VILLAGES Pages 4:- It is pleasing to note that the majority of villages visited were in fairly good condition. It is only by constant patrolling that we can encourage the people to keep their villages clean and tidy. Many times previously the people of KIVAUMAI No 2 were told to select a site for a new village, but apparently they were satisfied to remain until their houses are broken down by the sea.

Era- Gope District, is of course a far better area being much higher than the flat mud areas of the Lower Delta, and naturally the people have a far better opportunity of keeping their villages clean.

Water Supply Page 5:- Forty four gallon drums are available at KIKORI if the people want them. Last year the Shell Co, informed us that we could dispose of them in any manner we so desired. The locals were informed and although a number came and took some, many hundreds were left behind. Should any village require drums, they are always available. The people have been informed of such.

Village Officials Page 5:- As in most reports Village Officials endeavour to do their best, but it is only with continual training that we can expect, in the future, good results.

Village Councillors appear to remain the same and it will be a long time before they realise just what their position is.

Census:- Census sheets are attached.

Missions- Education:- Now that a European Missionary has returned to L.M.S. Aird Hill, I think that we can look forward to seeing more being done in regard to the above. As previously noted in many reports, the L.M.S. Aird Hill had been without a European for twelve months.

Native Agriculture:- Although not agriculturists, the people do produce a quantity of local vegetables, sweet potatoe etc. . This refers mainly to the villages on the Era and Gope.

Court for Native Matters:- Considering the number of days spent, on the patrol, the number of cases held and disposed with is small. The majority of people in this area are law-abiding.

Medical and Health:- As the people have erected a building for an Aid Post, it is suggested that if staff is available, something be done now. We do not want to discourage these people and the opportunity now appears ripe for the installation of the Aid Post.

Mangrove Bark:- The company now appears to be buying bark from various areas, perhaps not on a large scale, but it is a start.

Natives will be encouraged at all times to partake in this development of the area, it is also a good means of income for them.

A map of the area patrolled is attached.

L. J. O'Malley

(L.J. O' Malley)
District Commissioner.

Kikosi 2 of 53/54

J. Harris C.P.O.

KIKORI PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1953/1954.

Report of a Patrol to villages in the GOARIBARI Census Sub-Division.

Area Patrolled: UBUO, AIMAHE, DOPIMA, KEREWU, GORO, MUBAGOA, NAMAITURI, AI'IDIO, KEMEI, PAIA'A Nos. 1 & 2 and MOINAMU Villages.

Objects of Patrol: Routine administration.

Duration of Patrol: 12 days inclusive from 14th November.

Personnel Accompanying:

No 2744 Const. DAURI
No. 3618 Const. SEGERA
No. 6381 Const. PAJARI
Court Interpreter OWAMU.

Introduction:

In accordance with your written instruction of 13/11/53, I submit the following report of a patrol to the Western Villages of the GOARIBARI Census Sub-Division with the exception of GAURO and IOWA.

DIARY.

Saturday 14th November. Patrol left KIKORI per launch TNG for UBUO, but found that most of the inhabitants were absent at TATANA. Patrol therefore proceeded to AIMAHE, where work commenced. Const. SEGERA sent to GORO to obtain suitable canoes. Slept AIMAHE.

Sunday, 15th November. Segera returned with canoes and carriers. Patrol inspected AIMAHE's former site, then proceeded to DOPIMA. Patrol work carried out, though many DOPIMA natives were absent at PAILE; the aid of the Village Constable was enlisted for the erection of a Medical Aid Post at AIMAHE. Patrol continued to KEREWU, where night was spent.

Monday, 16th November. Crossed to GORO -- routine work in village completed, then gardens inspected.

Tuesday, 17th November. Patrol left GORO and visited the villages of MUBAGOA, NAMAITURI, GOARE and AIIDIO. The latter village's gardens inspected.

Wednesday, 18th November. Advantage of taken of high tide to visit GOARE gardens; patrol then returned to AIIDIO and proceeded on foot to KEMEI where routine work commenced. Absence of any village officials necessitated a good deal of work, especially as the villagers intended leaving KEMEI for an extended stay at their canoe places.

Thursday, 19th November. Interpreter OWAMU sent to IOWA and GAURO to investigate the extent of MABUSOU's interests in those villages; Const. PAJARI was sent back to check on work done in villages previously visited by the patrol and to supervise work on the AIMAHE

KIKORI PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1953/1954.

Report of a Patrol to villages in the GOARIBARI Census Sub-Division.

Area Patrolled: UBUO, AIMAHE, DOPIMA, KEREW, GORO, MUBAGOA, NAMAITURI, AI'IDIO, KEMEI, PAIA'A Nos. 1 & 2 and MOINAMU Villages.

Objects of Patrol: Routine administration.

Duration of Patrol: 12 days inclusive from 14th November.

Personnel Accompanying:

No 2744 Const. DAURI
No. 3618 Const. SEGERA
No. 6381 Const. PAJARI
Court Interpreter OWAMU.

Introduction:

In accordance with your written instruction of 12/11/53, I submit the following report of a patrol to the Western Villages of the GOARIBARI Census Sub-Division with the exception of GAURO and IOWA.

DIARY.

Saturday 14th November. Patrol left KIKORI per launch TNG for UBUO, but found that most of the inhabitants were absent at TATANA. Patrol therefore proceeded to AIMAHE, where work commenced. Const. SEGERA sent to GORO to obtain suitable canoes. Slept AIMAHE.

Sunday, 15th November. Segera returned with canoes and carriers. Patrol inspected AIMAHE's former site, then proceeded to DOPIMA. Patrol work carried out, though many DOPIMA natives were absent at PAILE; the aid of the Village Constable was enlisted for the erection of a Medical Aid Post at AIMAHE. Patrol continued to KEREW, where night was spent.

Monday, 16th November. Crossed to GORO -- routine work in village completed, then gardens inspected.

Tuesday, 17th November. Patrol left GORO and visited the villages of MUBAGOA, NAMAITURI, GOARE and AIIDIO. The latter village's gardens inspected.

Wednesday, 18th November. Advantage of taken of high tide to visit GOARE gardens; patrol then returned to AIIDIO and proceeded on foot to KEMEI where routine work commenced. Absence of any village officials necessitated a good deal of work, especially as the villagers intended leaving KEMEI for an extended stay at their canoe places.

Thursday, 19th November. Interpreter OWAMU sent to IOWA and GAURO to investigate the extent of MABUSOU's interests in those villages; Const. PAJARI was sent back to check on work done in villages previously visited by the patrol and to supervise work on the AIMAHE

Medical Aid Post. Demolition of houses, completion of new bridge and work on new rest house supervised. Gardens visited,

Friday, 20th. Patrol left KEMEI for PAIA'A. Both villages inspected. Repairs on wharves commenced. Night spent at PAIA'A No. 2.

Saturday, 21st. Patrol left for MOINAMU. Const DAURI and OWAMU remained at PAIA'A Nos 2 and 1 respectively to attend to completion of wharf repairs. Routine work completed at MOINAMU -- DAURI and OWAMU rejoined patrol during the night.

Sunday, 22nd. Patrol left MOINAMU for UBUO, where the greater part of the village population was now gathered. Patrol work in the village was completed; then proceeded to AIMAHE to check on work done on Medical Aid Post. This was not satisfactory. Const. SEGERA sent to all neighbouring villages to obtain further assistance. Work was recommenced during the afternoon.

Monday, 23rd & Tuesday, 24th. Spent in supervision of medical aid post. Completion not possible owing to lack of nails. (This has since been remedied.)

Wednesday, 25th November. Left UBUO at 5 a.m. for KIKORI.

1. All the villages indicated in the instructions were visited, in the following order: AIMAHE, DOPIMA, KEREWI, G ORO, MUBAGOA, NAMAITURI, GOARE, AIIDIO, KEMEI, PAIA'A No.1, PAIA'A No.2, MOINAMU, UBUO and AIMAHE. Interpreter OWAMU also visited IOWA and GAURO.

2. HYGIENE. Houses in all villages were inspected and where they were not adequately cleaned and refuse was found littering the village the V.C. responsible was asked to see that this was not repeated.

Drainage. The lowlying land on which many of the villages -- notably MUBAGOA, MOINAMU and PAIA'A -- are built hinders attempts at building drains. As none of the villages with the exception of UBUO has made any sustained effort to keep their pigs outside the village fence, the village sites are often quagmires. This was even the case in GOARE, which is situated on reasonably high ground. If pigs and other livestock were prevented from foraging inside the villages, the grass would tend to bind the soil together water would not collect so readily and efforts to build proper drains would perhaps meet with some measure of success.

KEMEI is situated on reasonable ground, but drains built to Mr Counsel's direction have been turned into mudpatches by the pigs. I suggested to the Kemei villagers that they keep their livestock in a separate compound; some of the drains were made workable by laying large logs on either side of the ditch to prevent livestock from breaking down the sides with their feet.

AIIDIO is favourably situated on a recently developed sandy area. It is reasonably dry, but at my direction the villagers filled in a number of shallow depressions where water was collecting, cut drains to allow water seeping from the house eaves to run off, and covered the area under the houses with dry sand.

At MOINAMU, the villagers had mended the fences and removed their pigs the day before the patrol arrived, but there were plentiful signs of the presence of livestock in the village. A start was made with a drainage system but this will not be successful until these people are taught that pigs must be rigorously excluded from the housing area.

At AIMAHE, the present temporary buildings are built over a muddy patch but the new village site is on dry sandy soil and there appears to be no serious drainage problem as yet. There is no fence around the new village and the pigs wander at will in the surrounding bush. DOPIMA is similarly situated on dry soil.

At GOARE, GORO and KEREWU no proper effort has been made to keep livestock out of the village; in the first village, the fence, which has remained unrepaired during the village people's long absence at their canoe places, was mended whilst the patrol was in the village.

At PAIA'A fence repairs effected just before the patrol's arrival were not adequate and further repairs were effected.

At UBUO, the soil is reasonably firm and dry (save under the rest house, where pigs are allowed to forage) -- yet the site of this village is by no means as favourable as those of such villages as GOARE.

Waterholes. Water holes are not much used except in DOPIMA and AIIDIO. In both cases, they were clean and adequately fenced.

Most of the villages visited usually draw their water from 44 gallon drums. This water is very often badly discoloured by rust. Natives were advised that new drums were available at KIKORI.

Housing. At AIMAHE, ten houses seemed to me to be unsuitable and beyond repair; these had been built as a temporary measure after the former village site was destroyed by the sea. Only two new houses, both acceptable, have been built; the foundation posts of three more have been laid; and another four are being roofed, but have not yet been walled. All villagers have started work on their new houses.

At DOPIMA all houses were reasonable; the mission house was exemplary.

At GORO, the houses were in the main reasonable, but the flooring of one house was in need of repair.

At KEREWU, two houses were deserted and another was about to be abandoned by its occupants. I suggested that these places be demolished within a month.

MUBAGOA's population lives entirely within the dubu daimo; four deserted houses are standing and it was suggested that if the village womenfolk had no intention of reoccupying these they be demolished. This practice of living exclusively within the dubu daimo is not entirely commendable because these buildings are usually dark and hard to keep clean, but this is to an extent offset by the fact that Mubagoa people spend a good part of their time away from their village at their gardens and sago patches near UBUO.

NAMAITURI has only three houses. All are reasonable.

The people of GOARE live exclusively within the dubu daimo. The V.C. claims, however, that work would be begun on a new village as soon as work has finished on the new canoes. There is apparently no intention to replace the present dubu daimo.

AIIDIO houses are reasonable: selo is used to an extent in this village.

At KEMEI, a new dubu daimo is nearing completion, and the single men's quarters or ohio daimo are about halfway finished. Both are well built and reasonably clean. The women's houses are not all up to standard: I suggested that three be demolished and this was done while the patrol was in the village.

At PAIA'A No 2 it was recommended that one house which was leaning at an angle be demolished; apart from this the village was reasonable.

The dubu daimo at PAIA'A No 1 is in danger of collapsing as its foundations have been weakened by the water. The villagers anticipate that this building will be replaced by a new one very soon in preparation for a forthcoming yate, a dance peculiar to PAIA'A and MOINAMU, which centres around the carved shieldlike ceremonial objects called titiabiha, and which is held for small children.

Most of these villagers are now engaged in building new houses -- altogether there are eight new dwellings but as yet only two have been completed.

At MOINAMU, most of the houses appear to have been built recently; five new houses are being erected, but none has progressed past the framework stage.

UEBUO, like GOARE, consists simply of a dubu daimo in which all the villagers live. There are also two houses in the village, but these do not seem to be occupied. The village people claim that they intend to rebuild on a piece of reasonable ground immediately next to the present site, and in fact the V.C. has already erected the foundation posts of his new dwelling on this spot. Like the Mubagoa people, the UEBUO people spend much of their time at TATAHA, some distance away from their main village.

Wharves: At DOPIMA, UEBUO and PAIA'A No 2 I suggested that wharves be repaired: this was done while the patrol was in the two latter villages. The bridge linking KEMEI and the rest house was in a dangerous condition and was largely rebuilt.

3. Census: This was brought up to date in all villages and new village books were issued in all villages save KEMEI which at present has no village officials.

4. Instructions. All instructions in the V.C.s' books were checked. Mr. Counsel also informed me verbally that he had recommended to the AIMARE people that they build a Medical Aid Post. This had only been started when I arrived in the village but it is now, though not fully completed, ready for occupation.

5. Sickness. A number of sick people were seen and at my suggestion some of these agreed to go to BAGEMBA native hospital for treatment. I constantly reminded the officials in all villages of the urgency of having sick children attended to. In general, the Goaribaris show marked antipathy to hospital treatment.

6. Livestock. After a number of attempts at actual counts of village livestock, I decided that it might be more accurate if I questioned individuals about their domestic animals while conducting the census check. The following figures are, I think, reasonably accurate:

(N.B.: Females, unmarried males and men absent at work rarely if ever own pigs)

<u>Village</u>	<u>No of Men</u>	<u>No of Pigs</u>	<u>No of Poultry</u>
KEREMO	32	7	1
GORO	(Range, 1 - 0) 31	21	9
MUBAGOA	(Range, 6 - 0) 23	19	0
N.B.: One labourer from this village, MADAU, owns a pig.			
NAMAITURI	8	2	1
GOARE	(RANGE, 2 - 0) 21	21 plus	6
AIIDIO	(Range, 5 - 0, 6 - 0) 29	18 plus	9 plus
KEMEI	(Range, 2 - 0, 7 - 0) 18	45	17
PAIA'A No 2	(RANGE, 20 - 0, 12 - 0) 33	23 plus	9
PAIA'A No 1	(Range, 3 - 0, 5 - 0) 24	25	47
MOINAMU	(Range, 14 - 0, 29 - 0) 32	49	3
UEBUO	(15 - 0, 3 - 0) 14	16	0
	(4 - 0)		

Poultry includes ducks; these, however, are very uncommon. The only other livestock I saw were three cassowaries and a few cuscuses which are fattened and eaten.

From my figures, it seems that about 42% of adult males resident in these villages own pigs and even fewer own poultry.

7. Rest Houses & Barracks. Most were reasonable. There is no rest house at either AIMARE or MUBAGOA but the respective V.C.s gave their assurances that they would be built soon.

A new rest house was built at KENEI during the patrol's visit.

8. Complaints. Serious complaints were sent to Kikori; only one court case resulted. Most of the complaints brought forward were of a character which I am not competent to handle. In these cases I referred the parties involved to the Councillors.

9. Burials. There were no signs of burials under houses. This seems to have been the custom among the Goaribaris' eastern neighbours; the Goaribari now bury their dead but I believe that they formerly exposed their corpses on platforms outside the village limits. Nowadays the main practice which marks a death is the distribution of the bereaved persons' goods, the smearing of the face with charcoal and the wearing of tassels through holes in the ear. These seem to be observed more consistently by the women than the men.

10. Anthropological Information. I was not able to get any adequate information because of the short duration of the patrol.

11. Vegetable & Fruit Matter. Village gardens were examined wherever possible. A wide variety of plants is grown: Taro, coconuts, bananas, sugarcane, mimia, mangoes, pawpaws, maniotia, pumpkins, okari, breadfruit. Among the more unusual items growing is a type of pleasantly scented grass called varoho which is boiled with water and used for washing the sick. A type of pandanus with an edible fruit, called sagero by the Goaribari, is also seen in the gardens and about the villages. A number of trees are also planted in the gardens for future use as canoe logs: the most important of these are owaio, a tree very like the okari (it also has an edible nut) and diuru, a canoe timber formerly also valued for its oil.

Most of these plants are not grown in great numbers and cannot be a very important item in the Goaribari diet; bananas, however, are grown in great numbers, and a very large number of varieties are commonly recognised -- thus, near GORO, a garden owner pointed out eleven different types in a patch of less than a hundred trees.

Garden work is usually done by the men, and seems to be very sporadic. Moreal effort is made to keep the plants free from weeds and the only fenced garden sites which I saw were very small patches near AIIDIO and AIMARE.

Sago: Sago, like bananas, is divided by the Goaribari into a very large number of species, which they can usually tell at sight. The names of some of the more common varieties and the colour of the sago made from them are listed below; I could not ascertain the differences between the trees, though some appear to have smoother trunks and darker foliage than others.

The most easily recognisable type of sago is "smooth bark", which these people call by the descriptive name dou orotato (dou - sago, oro - spine, -tato - a suffix used with both verbs and nouns, meaning "not" or "-less") This sago, of which there are both red and white varieties, seems to be very widely distributed and can be seen near most villages.

Sago Types

<u>Apio</u>	a whitish sago
<u>Karavi</u>	a red sago, with a characteristic orange colour when dry
<u>Ianu</u>	a white sago
<u>Gahou</u>	"
<u>Ahu</u>	"
<u>Mai</u>	said to turn white with age
<u>Avea</u>	A white sago
<u>Mi</u>	"
<u>Mobi'iri</u>	A red sago
<u>Lakouwa</u>	"
<u>Iowa</u>	"
<u>Hemo</u>	"

12. All villages were warned that their copra must be properly dried before their Government would handle it for them.

13. Lost Canoes. There was no sign of any of these canoes in the villages visited.

GENERAL

Canoes. A number of villages gained Mr Counsel's permission to leave their villages for extended periods to cut canoes. In my opinion, some of them have stayed too long and not given enough attention to their villages.

Mr. Counsel gave the people of GOARE six weeks to finish their canoes - this work is still not finished either here or at KEREMO. These two villages compare unfavourably with AIIDIO, the natives of which were granted permission to go to their canoe places on the Paibuna at about the same time. Some of the AIIDIO canoes are already completed; twentyeight are lying on the beach at AIIDIO in various stages of completion, twentyfour of diumu and four of owaio.

Diumu is favoured by the Goaribaris because canoes cut from it are said to be more stable in rough seas, but it is a timber which deteriorates very quickly. This preference for diumu seems to me to encourage long and frequent absences from the villages.

Native Economic Schemes. Natives from the villages of MURAGOA, AIIDIO, KEMEI, GAURO and IOWA have apparently made fairly considerable contributions to an economic scheme advanced by MAEUSOU, a native of AIIDIO.

Seven MURAGOA natives claimed to have given MAEUSOU a sum totalling £38-9-0 (the largest sum was £20 from KIRAU). At AIIDIO at least £28 was contributed (some of those involved in the scheme were absent at Kikori with MAEUSOU at the time of the patrol's visit()); KEMEI contributed about \$4 and IOWA and GAURO \$14. Some of the contributors appeared to have died since.

Most of these people seemed vague about the aims of this scheme, but it seems that MAEUSOU, who is illiterate, wants to start a store and a pitsaw. These schemes seem to be flourishing all over the Goaribari, e.g. at APEAWA and MUMURIA.

Object on AIIDIO BEACH. A large steel ball, which could possibly be a mine, has been washed ashore on AIIDIO beach. Until the thing is investigated I told the village people to give it a wide berth.

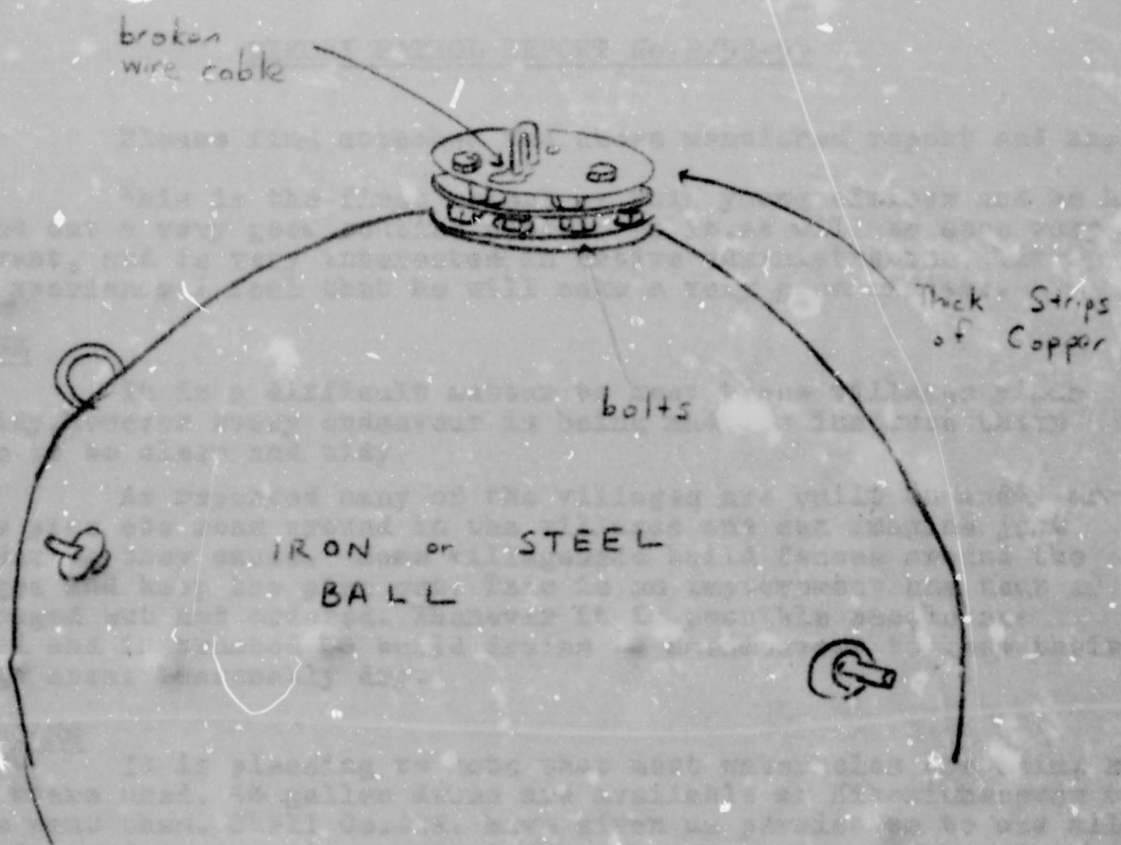
.....
C.P.O.

Members of the R.P.C. accompanying Patrol.

No. 274 Const DAURI This policeman is intelligent and very capable, but is inclined to be temperamental.

No. 3681 Const. SEGERA was easily the best policeman on this patrol. He is very willing and energetic - can always be relied on to do a good job.

No. 6381 Const. PAJARI is an average policeman - no outstanding qualities.



PARTIALLY
BURIED

Sketch of Object on MIDIO
Beach.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



File Ref:-30-1/654

Office of the District Commissioner
Gulf District
KIKORI

15th December 1953

Director,
D.D.S.&N.A.
PORT MORESBY

KIKORI PATROL REPORT No.2/53-54

Please find attached the above mentioned report and map.

This is the first report by this young officer and he has carried out a very good routine patrol. He is, as will be seen very observant, and is very interested in native administration. With more experience I feel that he will make a very good officer.

HYGIENE

It is a difficult matter to keep these villages clean and tidy, however every endeavour is being made to instruct these people to be clean and tidy.

As reported many of the villages are built on muddy areas and as pigs etc roam around in the villages one can imagine just what damage they cause. Some villagers do build fences around the villages and keep the pigs out. This is an improvement one that is encouraged but not ordered. Whenever it is possible people are advised and instructed to build drains in an endeavour to keep their village areas reasonably dry.

WATERHOLES

It is pleasing to note that most waterholes are being kept clean where used. 44 gallon drums are available at Kikori whenever the people want them. Shell Co. Ltd. have given us permission to use all empty drums for any purpose required.

HOUSING

Housing in the area visited is reasonable enough and whenever it was necessary for repairs or construction orders were given for such work or repair to be done. I believe that by regular visits we can improve the standard of villages especially as instructions are being given by every officer on patrol in these matters.

SICKNESS

We are endeavouring in future patrols to have Medical patrols combined with our routine patrols. I believe we can do quite a lot towards improving the health of the people in this manner. As reported quite a lot of people do not like going to hospital but do not object to treatment in their villages. The Medical Aid Post at ~~MAKHE~~ is now ready for occupation but whether staff can be supplied or not I cannot say.

AGRICULTURE - SAGO

It is interesting to note the various types of sago ~~grown~~ or at least the names given to sago at various stages.

NATIVE ECONOMIC SYSTEMS

I do not know what scheme MABUSOU has in his area but shall make enquiries about it. I personally know this native, and although he may be illiterate he is a good type of native and one of the "old class" of Gearibari native.

OBJECT ON AI'IDIO BEACH

The object from the sketch submitted resembles a mine. Natives have been warned to keep clear of it. District Services have been radioed and a sketch forwarded to the Government Secretary.

L. J. O'Malley
.....
L.J.O'Malley
District Commissioner.

PATROL REPORT



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gulf Report No. 3 of 1953-54
 Patrol Conducted by Abnissel Patrol Officer
 Area Patrolled Gope Area
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....
 Natives 2 RPL
 Duration—From 12/12/1953 to 19/12/1953
 Number of Days 8
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Was working in area ahead of patrol
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Aug/Sept /1953..
 Medical .. /19.....
 Map Reference.....
 Objects of Patrol General Routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



file: 669/30-1

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

4th January, 1954.

The Director,
Dept. District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL No. 3/1953-54 KIKORI

Please find attached the above-mentioned report.

Owing to Mr. Counsel proceeding to Kutubu this patrol was not fully complete; however there has been a marked improvement in most of the villages, and it is a pity that the P.O. could not have spent more time in the area.

L.J. O'Malley
(L.J.O'Malley)
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

22nd December 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT No 3 1953-54 GOPE-ERA.

1. OBJECT:- General Routine Administration.
Assist where possible the E.M.A. who was also working in that area.
2. PERSONNEL:- V.B.Counsel Patrol Officer,
Constable MAIKAI.
Constable KAKI.
3. DURATION:- 12th December 1953 to Early Sunday Morning 20th.
4. DIARY:-

12th Saturday:- 11.40 hours departed KIKORI, per canoe with outboard engine. Engine gave much trouble. Called in at AIRD HILL and delivered mail. Proceeded on to the GOPE. Sheer Spring on Motor broke in the IVI River. So patrol party paddled up to the village of WOWOBO and arriving there at 0200 13th.

13th Sunday:- Village of WOWOBO, MINA GOIRAVI and UBUO visited this day. General inspections carried out in all places. Stayed night at UBUO Village.

14th Monday:- Villages of I'ARI, BAWI, HOMOBAWI, MEAGOMA and GIPI visited this day. All were inspected and the previous orders checked upon. All in reasonable condition. At 1800 hours left for the ERA River and arriving there at 2250 hours. Stayed at TAUNAMATAU. Here I met the Medical Assistant who was working in the ERA River area.

15th Tuesday:- Villages ERAMAIPUA, BARAVI, GOIRAVI, and AIBAGAI seen this day. All in very good order. At 1745 hours left AIBIGAI for TAUNAMATUA and arrived there at 2000 hours. Stayed night.

16th Wednesday:- Villages of IMEIA, RAVIWANA, GIGORI and TAUNAMATUA seen this day. The patrol moved on to the village of BAIMURU in the BEARA Area at 1730 hours and arrived there at 1946 hours. This was in order to investigate a case of Manslaughter at the village of PAKEMUBA and to hear several Court Cases which were awaiting in the village.

17th Thursday:- Several Court Cases heard this morning. Constable MAIKAI sent to PAKEMUBA to pick up several witnesses etc. Myself proceeded down stream to BEARA Patrol Post to see the Officer in Charge re various matters arising out of the visit to the village of BAIMURU. Arrived at ~~KIKORI~~ BEARA at 1532 hours. Saw O.I.C and then returned upstream at 1800 hours, arriving at BAIMURU at 2300.

18th Friday:- Returned to the ERA River early morning and then proceeded to the GOPE Area, arriving at BURI at 1100 hours. Inspections of BURI and WAITARI Villages carried out this day. Stayed at WAITARI.

19th Saturday:- Villages of EPEGAU and TETEHIU Visited this day. At 1200 hours departed downstream for UBUO and arriving there at 1520 hours. Met the TNG here which was sent out to pick up the patrol/ Left GOPE for KIKORI at 1720 hours. Arrived KIKORI 0200
20th Sunday/

VILLAGES VISITED All the villages of the GOPE-ERA were visited by this patrol. There has been a marked improvement in the state of the villages since my last patrol to this area some three months ago. For the most part all instructions had been carried out. Where no effort had been made by the village people to carry out the necessary work in the village, the necessary action was taken under the Native Regulations Ordinance. The overcrowding of houses in the village of GIPI has now been overcome and all the houses have been built in the places that were marked out by my previous patrol. It has been now suggested to the people of this village that they plant shrubs and pineapples in the village area. The village of BAIMURU in the Beara Sub-District was visited on this patrol. This also was found to be in a good state of repair.

REST HOUSES etc. The Rest Houses in the villages are in a good state. A new Rest House has been constructed at the village of UBUO.

HEALTH and MEDICAL:- A European Medical Assistant was working in this area. All relevant figures have been supplied by the E.M.A. and are attached hereto. Every assistance was given to the E.M.A. on this patrol. The matter of a Medical Aid Post at the village of UBUO was discussed with him. As mentioned in my previous patrol report to this area the Aid Post has already been built and the people are now waiting for the arrival of the Native Medical Orderly. I told the people concerned that this post will be occupied as soon as a Medical Orderly was available from the Hospital at KIKORI.

CENSUS:- The Census Books were checked and the necessary alterations made where necessary.

AGRICULTURE:- On this patrol I was able to obtain an unusually generous supply of native foods for consumption on the Kikori Station. There appears to have been a good season in the gardens for this area.

C.N.M. Cases:- The following cases were heard on this patrol:-

N.R.O. 101(4)	44	Convicted	44
N.R.O. 71(e)	8	Convicted	8
N.R.O. 84(1)	1	Convicted	1
N.R.O. 84(2)	1	Convicted	1
N.R.O. 130(1)	4	Convicted	4

A case of Murder was brought up to this patrol. The necessary witnesses etc have been sent on to KIKORI for necessary action.

GENERAL:- This report is of necessity brief as the writer ~~is~~ is proceeding on an urgent patrol to Lake Kutubu.

V. B. Counsel
V.B.Counsel Patrol Officer.

Kikari 3^A of 53/54

J. Harris C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

file: 30-1

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

January 18th, 1954.

PATROL REPORT NO 3/3-54

Report of a patrol to the KAIRI District.
Officer Conducting Patrol: John Harris, C.P.O.
Area Patrolled: KAIRI Villages
Objects of the Patrol: To check the Census; routine administration.
Duration: 14th - 17th January, 1954.
Personnel Accompanying:
Reg. No. 3618 Const. SEGERA-AUWA
Reg. No. 7191 Const. GADEBO-NOTA

Introduction:

In accordance with your instructions of 12th January, 1954, I present the following report of a patrol to the KAIRI.

Diary:

Wednesday, 13th January: Const. SEGERA departed Kikori for the KAIRI to warn the natives to assemble in their villages for the census.

Thursday, 14th January: Patrol left Kikori for MATI village where census and inspection carried out. Proceeded to AIMAKEAU, but as the V.C. and Councillor were both absent in the bush, we went on to EREMARE, where the census was checked, and thence to UBURAGI. Returned to EREMARE.

Friday, 15th January: Patrol proceeded to AIMAKEAU and thence to the APC Camp below the Junction of the Kikori and the SIREBI Rivers where the matter raised by Mr O'Malley was discussed with Mr Middleton. We then carried on to census OBORO, POILAIVIDI, TUPUGU, KABARAU and HANAIE. KABARAU gardens were inspected.

Saturday, 16th January. Patrol returned to AIMAKEAU, where the V.C. and a number of absentees from census reported. Proceeded to airstrip site which was inspected and thence to IRIMUFU. Census checked and village inspected, then proceeded to MAMARE, where a large number of Kairi were assembled for a dance. Census conducted.

Sunday, 17th January. Inspected village and suggested a number of improvements which were carried out. Left MAMARE for KESURA against strong incoming tide. KESURA censused and inspected. Proceeded BARIWA, which was censused, then left for SAMOA, where fresh carriers obtained. Arrived Kikori about midnight.

OBSERVATIONS.

Native Affairs

The KAIRI Villages are almost without exception

hamlets, usually consisting of a handful of houses and a dubu. MATI Village is built on reasonably high land at the junction of MATI Creek and the KIKORI River. The only part of the village which is subject to flooding - and that at irregular intervals - is the lowlying area near the wharf on which the resthouse and barracks are situated. Two new houses have been under construction for some time; they are progressing very slowly.

Houses are usually fairly neatly roofed with sago thatch, laid on bamboo slats. Walls are sometimes of kipa, sometimes (at MATI, predominantly) of flat slabs of sago bark. In MATI, as in most KAIRI Villages, some of the dwellings are built with jutting eaves decorated with reddish sago fronds, rather after the manner of a miniature dubu.

At ERENARE, seven of the ten houses in the village are of this type. This village is also built on high ground, but drainage arrangements are not altogether adequate and I suggested that the V.C. should instruct the House-owners concerned to dig adequate drains. Similar suggestions were made at UBURAGI, which was otherwise satisfactory.

At OORO, the dubu was leaning at an angle, but a new building considerably smaller than the first is now about half completed. The comparatively numerous people of KABARAU have also collected logs for a new dubu; at present, there is now dubu in this village.

All of the KAIRI villages are reasonably clean and well situated. In all cases, the grass was well cut, though the small houses occupied during their menstrual periods by the women were often of poor construction and choked by rank grass. I tried to remedy this where possible. In all cases, the villages were well fenced with lengths of bamboo horizontally laid. Poultry and occasional pigs wander at will within the village but as the land on which the villages are situated is usually firm and well above normal highwater mark, they merely act as scavengers.

IRIMUKU and the MORERE KAIRI Villages present a different picture. The former was at one time situated on good ground on the left bank of the KIKORI above MATI. It was attacked by the Goaribaris and the villagers moved to a fresh site on TEWERE creek, a tributary of the WIWIRI which runs roughly parallel with the KIKORI. From this site, which is still marked by old breadfruit and coconuts, the village was again moved - according to the natives, at government instigation - to its present unprepossessing site on lowlying land at the junction of the KIKORI and the WIWIRI. This site is certainly more accessible than the old site on TEWERE but it is subject to flooding at all times and is never far above high water mark.

IRIMUKU was in very poor state when I visited it. The ground was littered with musselshells and other rubbish and the houses were in poor repair and often dirty. Two unfinished dwellings have been neglected for months.

The MORERE villages are all very small. MAMARE is situated on reasonable ground on ANU Creek, a tributary of WIWIRI. A new wharf and boardwalk are in process of construction; the old wharf was recently destroyed by flood. The fence was broken down, and though the villagers were apparently aware that the patrol was on its way, there was a good deal of grass growing about the village and behind the rest house. The excuse was that there was only one grass knife in the village. I was accordingly rather astonished that, when I suggested to the village constable that the grass be cut properly, the villagers produced no less than three such knives.

The rest house at MAMARE is, apart from the dubu, easily the best built dwelling in the village. It appears, however, that it had progressed no further than it had when P.O. Counsel stayed there in April last year. The four houses in the place were all of poor construction.

KESURA and BARIWA are in many respects atypical, since they are situated in lowlying land completely different from the elevated country in which most of the KAIRI live. This is signalled by the use of nipa thatch rather than sago palm thatch in the houses of these two very small villages.

KESURA has only four houses and BARIWA only two; in both cases the grass was only partially cut and that only because the visit of a patrol was imminent. At KESURA, one new house of a superior type (the result of mission influence) is about half completed, but the rest of the houses were of very average construction. It was apparent from the smoke-blackened

roof, the odour and the well-worn track leading to it that the rest-house had been occupied by the villagers. Despite vigorous denials and much pious hand-raising, I felt called upon to deliver a short homily on the proper use of Government rest houses. These people assured me of their intention to build a new rest house in the near future. Their excuse for their failure to do the necessary village work - and I think there is something in it - is that they are very few in numbers. The new dubu which P.O. Keenan reported was under construction in May, 1952, (NIK 10/1-52) remains as it was when he saw it, and for the same reason.

Most of the KAIRI Villages drink river water. The MORERE people, however, get their water from waterholes often in swamp-like depressions or in the same swamps. I saw only one drum in use as a water-storage and this was badly eroded & rusted. All the KAIRI were assured of the ready availability of drums at KIKORI whenever they want them.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

The Sirebi and Kikori KAIRI occupy comparatively good gardening land. Apart from the usual crops, they grow a certain amount of corn, while BAUNO of KABARAU had tomatoes, watermelons, lettuce, cabbage and pumpkins growing well until a recent flood on the SIREBI washed them out. I issued seeds to interested villagers of various kinds and advised them to report the success or otherwise of the various types of seeds supplied. Unfortunately, the KAIRI are generally speaking, very poor gardeners.

It was not possible to estimate the garden acreage per person as the village gardens are often very widely scattered. Even if it were possible, it would be necessary to stop in the villages for rather lengthy periods to get any estimate of the yield per acre or of the relative importance of garden products in the diet of the KAIRI.

The gardens are usually rough clearings, containing a few coconuts, bananas, mima, tobacco and taro. These people also grow sugarcane, sweet potatoes, manioc, pawpaws, siowa and waria. A wide variety of shrubs and trees the leaves and shoots of which are eaten (collectively referred to as cabbage) are also grown. These seem to constitute an important item in the diet of the KAIRI. Two small plants called by the KAIRI puru and kebo are also grown for their edible roots. One also sees occasional examples of the type of tree called by the KAIRI tau, the bark of which is stripped and beaten out into a kind of cloth. Women in mourning paint themselves over with a type of yellowish pipeclay and wear long shroudlike coverings of this bark. This is a custom the KAIRI apparently share with the bush people. The marava tree, the sap of which is used for treating drumheads, is also occasionally seen about the villages.

Tobacco is an important item in KAIRI trade. It is exchanged for such things as crabs with the URAMA and the Goaribari.

The KAIRI are perhaps somewhat better off with regard to livestock, especially poultry, than their Goaribari neighbours. IRIMUKU Village was unusually poor: a count of livestock there revealed that there were only two pigs and a cassowary in the place.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

It appears that the KAIRI people had passed through the influenza epidemic some time before the patrol arrived; at all events, persistent questioning failed to reveal a single case in the whole area. No cases of yaws were seen. At all villages I reminded the village officials of their duty to look after sick children and pointed out to the village people in general the excellent facilities available to them at Bagema Native Hospital.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In most cases these men have only small groups to control; this is particularly true of the MORERE V.C.'s. With the exception of the latter, who are pressed for labour, they seem to be performing their duties adequately. V.C. FARAVIA of IRIMUKU complained that the village people had not heeded his instructions to clean up the village. I suggested that he take them to KIKORI for action. This has been done.

Councillor IBIA of UBURAGI died recently. V.C. KEIHARO of AIMAKEAU, who is growing old, expressed a desire to relinquish office in favour of a younger man.

CENSUS

A census check was carried out in all villages and the census books were collected up for writing. Apparently, not sufficient warning was given to the people as numbers were absent in the bush at the time of the patrol's visits where it is feasible, I asked the Village Officials to send such people to Mikori.

As previous patrol reports e.g. those of Mr Counsel and Mr Teenan have indicated, the KAIRI acts as a sort of a staging house for bush people drifting into the sphere of administration influence. Many KAIRI people, especially from KABAUAU, seem to spend most of their time in IBUC, HARIHURI, MIRIKI and other bush villages where they have numerous relatives by marriage. Thus, KIME-NATAK of KABAUAU, though he has a house in his own village and apparently spends at least some of his time there, has been absent for the last three census checks.

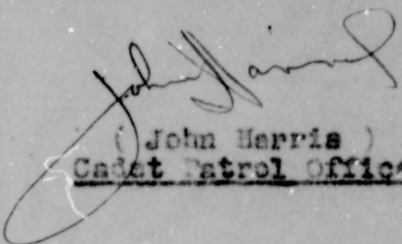
Large numbers of SAU and IANOGURI natives also spend protracted periods in the KAIRI villages; some, who have since returned to their own homes, are entered in the census as children of KAIRI natives.

At the time of the patrol's visit to KABAUAU, several village people were absent at HARIHURI attending a dance for the completion of a new daba. Some have since returned.

OTHER MATTERS

a) I visited Mr. Middleton at the A/C Camp. He assured me that he had advised as far as possible felling trees along the river bank because of the erosion danger. It was, however, possible, that as a rather large number of natives were working there without full supervision a certain amount of timber had been thrown into the river. The clearing work involved is now completed and Mr Middleton says that there is no danger that any more logs would be drifting down from his camp.

b) The clearing along the proposed airstrip site is still reasonable, though it may be necessary to spend a day or two clearing away shooting branches to make matters easier for the surveyors. The recent growth has made it rather difficult to walk over.


(John Harris)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Members of R.P.C. Accompanying Patrol

Reg. No. 3618 Const. SEGERA-AUWA
Efficient and reliable

Reg. No. 7191 Const. GADEBO-MOTA

This keen young policeman had the advantage of
having previously visited the KAIRI villages with
P.O. Pitts and C.P.O. Pegg.

file: 672/30-1

District Office,
Gulf District,
MIKORI.

15th January, 1954.

C. F. O. Harris,
MIKORI.

KAIRI PATROL

Please proceed on patrol on Thursday the 14th inst.
The patrol which you are to undertake is for general
inspection and census check.

Instructions for patrol are as follows:-

- (1) Census
- (2) Inspection of villages, houses, etc. You now have a good idea of the A/M and what is required.
- (3) Hygiene. Waterholes, drainage, etc. At each village you are to advise the proper method of draining, etc. Should you think waterhooses could be improved, inform village constable, councillors, etc., that 44 gallon drums are available here for this use.
- (4) Should you meet up with any influenza cases, advise V.C. to get the people, especially the children, to hospital. On checking the census, pay careful attention to children there have been a few nasty cases of YACB in the Kairi area. Advise the people to seek attention for such. ~~explain at all villages that medical treatment is available to them at all times, and that we are endeavouring to stamp out any sickness among the people, but can't do this unless they are prepared to co-operate.~~
- (5) If possible, inspect gardens and record the area under cultivation to enable us to estimate the area for use per person. A count of domestic animals, fowls, etc. also to be taken.
- (6) There are a number of seeds at the office. Please collect same and distribute to village people.
- (7) Complaints of a serious nature are to be sent to Mikori.
- (8) You will now note that APC have opened up just below the Sirebi-MIKORI junction. Would you see Mr. Middleton who is in charge, and ask him to tell his labour to avoid as far as possible felling trees into the river as this is dangerous, coming down river, to aircraft and marker buoys, lately some large, freshly cut trees have been floating down stream, and it is possible that they may have been cut on the APC area.
- (9) DCA surveyors are coming out here shortly, inspect the area that you cut the lines over and report as to whether they are overgrown or not.
- (10-) Two members of the Mikori detachment will accompany you on the patrol.
- (11) Canoes for transport are to be hired from the local villages as we have no transport available for the patrol.

If any matter arises of which you are not sure, refer the matter

to KIKORI.

I wish you a pleasant journey.

PATROL REPORT

[Handwritten Signature]

(L.J.O'Malley)

District Commissioner.

2



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gulf Report No. 5 of 53-54
 Patrol Conducted by V. Mansell P.O.
 Area Patrolled Lake Kutulu Waga, Lembu, Lai Mendi, Kagua, Suger + Enau River
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans See Page 1 a track via Kerahiri
rallying to return
 Natives Dodon

Duration—From 24/12/1953 to 3/3/1954

Number of Days 70

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? —

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ?/...../19.....

Medical ?/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Escort A.P.C. Geological Survey
Party Southern Highlands District

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

11/1/1954

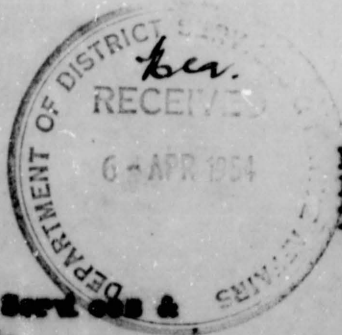
[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....



768/30-1

District Office,
Kikori. Bulf District,
1st April, 1954.

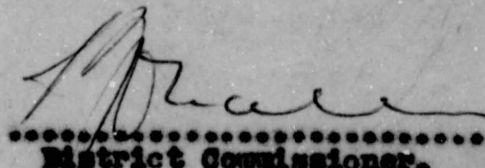
The Director,
Dept. District Services &
Native Affairs,
FORT MORSBY.

Patrol Report No. 7-53/54.

Please find attached the a/u report submitted by Patrol Officer Counsel, who acted as escort to an APO Survey party from Databa - Naddi to Kikori.

The patrol was not a routine one, and therefore the officer has only touched on a few subjects. His instructions were to see the party through safely and this was achieved.

A map of the area in which the patrol passed through is submitted and I would be obliged if ten to twelve copies of this map could be printed to enable to me despatch two copies each to the districts and patrol posts which the patrol passed through.


.....
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File 669/30-1.

Office of the District Commissioner
 GULU DISTRICT
 KIKORI.

22nd December 1955.

Mr V.B. Counsel,
 Patrol Officer,
 KIKORI.

SPECIAL PATROL.

Please find attached copy of radio received from HQ
 Port Moresby.

A Warrant will be issued for you to travel to Kutubu
 on the Sandringham on the 24th December. On arrival Kutubu the
 s/A.D.O. will furnish you with information re the patrol you are
 to carry out. We have been unable to contact Kutubu owing to
 weather conditions, but from what I gather the patrol is similar
 to ~~the~~ the one carried out by s/A.D.O. Johnston last year.

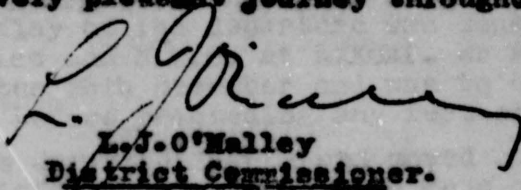
Whilst on patrol with the A.P.C., as escort, the A.P.C.
 will ration you, but whilst you are on any station, you are to
 ration yourself.

Your patrol report will be submitted to this office, with
 copies etc to MENDI, KUTUBU. I suggest also that you ask A.P.C.
 for a map of the area when they have completed their survey, but
 also furnish a map of your patrol with the report.

I am not aware of the period of patrol will take, but
 suggest you contact us by radio and advise us of your progress.
 This can be done through A.P.C. Communications.

When you eventually reach the ERAVI Camp, let us know,
 and if there is anything you require we will send it up through the
 Semberigi.

It is regretted that you have to leave us on Xmas eve,
 however I hope you will spend a pleasant Xmas with Mr Wren at
 Kutubu. I also wish you a very pleasant journey throughout the whole
 of the patrol.


 L.J.O'Malley
 District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

29th March 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

KIKORI PATROL REPORT No 5 of 53-54.

Herewith please find report on Special Patrol made when accompanying A.P.C. Geological Survey party to the Southern Highlands District.

Areas Visited:- Lake Kutubu to Augu Valley. Wage, Nembi, Lai (Kai) Mendi, Kagua, Iaro, Sugu and Erave River Valleys. From FORE Patrol Post through Tsimberigi Basin, Kerabi Valley, to villages of WARAGA TONO to PUPUTAU, and thence South over the Boro River Ioru Valley to AILOLI and thence to WAIROPE on the junction of the SIBIO and SIRI Rivers and thence down the Sirebi River to the KIKORI River and thence to the Government Station KIKORI.

Object :- A.P.C. Escort duties.
Duration :- 24th December 1953 to 3rd March 1954 - 70 days.
Personnel :- Mr F Rickwood A.P.C.
Mr L Ford P.O. From Mendi to Fore.

Natives :-

Kutubu to Mendi: R.P.C. 12
N.M.O. 1
Carriers etc. 57

Mendi to Fore :-R.P.C. 14
N.M.O. 1
Carriers etc 82.

Fore to Kikori : R.P.C. 9
N.M.O. 1
Carriers etc. 71.

Patrol Conducted by :@ V.B.Counsel Patrol Officer.

Diary:-

24th December to the 9th January 1954 was spent at the Government Station Lake Kutubu. The delay of the departure was caused by the quarantining of Patrol Police and N.M.O. at KIKORI. Mr Rickwood A.P.C. Departed Kutubu on the 26th December and was to await my arrival in the Wage Valley before proceeding any further.

10th January 54; 0800 hours departed Kutubu and moved on to the Mubi River. This was forded satisfactorily. Two ranges were crossed and then on down to KOPAKA Creek where the first camp was made. This is the usual camping spot for patrols moving to AUGU.

11th January 54; 0630 hours departed this camp site and ascended to the village of AUGU, which was reached at 1400 hours. Met the AUGU V.C. who was to guide me to where Mr Rickwood was camped. Sweet potatoes brought in for sale this afternoon.

12th January 54; Left the village of AUGU at 0600. Two hours was lost in the crossing of the Augu River. The bridge had collapsed a few days previous. From here started to climb up limestone ridges until the Wage River was reached at 1130 hours. Again climbed over another ridge and then out to the village of HARANJE in the WAGE Valley. Proceeded along to the village of TOMBU, where the A.P.C. were waiting. Arrived here at 1500 hours.

13th January 54; Party moved off at 0730 hours and proceeded on through the Wage Valley. The village of HEMIBEMI visited. An Oil and gas seepage was investigated by the Geologist. The gas is used by the natives to cook on. They had previously made an attempt to hide this

but upon our assurances that we were only interested in seeing it and had no intention of taking it away, the inhabitants of HEMIBEMI showed us the spot. A gas sample was taken by Mr Rickwood. The party continued to move on down and crossed over various small hills, completely void of trees, and on into the Nembi Valley. The villages of IA, HABAROTA, & POIA were passed through. Camp was made in the village of SONTA. Large quantities of Sweet potatoes and wild sugar cane were brought in by the local inhabitants. The people are very curious of the work being undertaken on this patrol and have asked the interpreter what mad form of work the white man is trying to make now.

14th January 54: 0800 moved away from this camp site and walked slowly down through the Nembi Valley. As yesterday areas of dense population were passed through, with a farm house every 5 minutes or so. Passed through the ceremonial grounds of MIAGE and PEINTA. The local inhabitants are taking a keen interest in the passage of the party, with groups standing at every by-way. Crossed over the Nembi and climbed up to the top of a small hill to the village of KOMP (KAMBAKO) where camp was made at 1450 hours. Sweet potatoes again brought in, in large quantities. Friendly contact remained throughout.

15th JANUARY 54 : Patrol stood down in this village today. Mr Rickwood moved to the nearby hills to collect rock samples. Myself in camp supervising food buying etc.

16th January 54:- Party moved on down the UR Creek, which runs into the Nembi River further down. The track today went up and down razor back ridges which made the walking quite tedious. In the ~~morning~~ late morning came to the junction of the Nembi River and the Ur Creek. Followed on down the Nembi River until the village of HUIM was reached. All the inhabitants armed and standing by. It was learned that they were at war with the people of the lower Nembi and were expecting to clash today, but our arrival would put back their time table a few days or so. The men on guard on the tracks leading on down the River were called in and told to stay in the village until the party was on the way. From this village passed through about four miles of garden land burnt down in the fight, which has been going on for about seven months. Twenty Two houses along the track were seen which had been burnt in this tribal warfare. This total would not include the houses which are on the sides of the valley. Moved on down until the garden places of the people of the Lower Nembi were reached. People were seen on the other side of the village but they did not dare to approach the camp site. Camp made on the edge of these people.

17th January 54:- Remained in camp today. Geologist to the nearby hill to collect rock samples. During the morning was visited by the people from the Lower Nembi. All were in recently applied war paint. They moved out from the camp shortly after their arrival and nothing more was seen of them for the rest of the day.

18th January 54: Broke camp at 0700 and followed back our tracks up the Nembi River. At about 0800 as myself and two police came to the top of a rise was greeted by three of the Lower Nembi men with bows half drawn. After making a bit of a noise by shouting the natives ran back down the hill to a place of safety, about 100 yards away. From here they demonstrated with their hands telling our party to move out of the area and let them get on with their fighting. As we moved on further met the people from HUIM who had come down to intercept these people. These had taken up their position on the track and nearby hills. After making a passage through these people sent the rest of the party on ahead over a 7000' range. Myself and four police remained behind and from a safe position on a ridge watched the two parties clash. Moved off up the mountain until a village by the name of UNGL'A was reached. This village is apparently a hide out for the old men and women from HUIM when there is fighting going on down in the valley. The track then passed over two more ridges and down again into a large basin. This place is only inhabited at one end, the most of the people having moved to other parts further south. Followed a disused footpad on through this grass basin and on to a camping spot near the village of CHUMBUL or (CHU), the one and only small village. No food in this place as the people from HUIM had made heavy demands for food to supply the fighting men

of the NEMBI. Several men here turned up with grotesque wounds, one with an arrow broken off inside his chest (apparently) and another with a badly severed arm. These wounds they say were received in this Nemdi fighting area and they were now recuperating until such time as they return to the fight. Camp made in a heavy down pour of rain.

19th Tuesday 54: Moved off from this village at 0720 hours, The track went over a small divide and then down to a small creek by the name of NIL. A view of the Lai Valley was obtained from the top of the divide. Moved on down the Nil creek which runs into the Lai River. A very scenic creek with the water flowing over small water falls etc. Crossed over this creek and swung around the side of a hill and then down to the LAI River. From the top of this hill a grand view of the LAI Valley was obtained, with gardens and houses as far as the eye can see both up and down the valley. Crossed over the LAI River and climbed up to the village of PINZ. Camp was made in the ceremonial grounds at 1430 hours. More food than could be eaten was brought in by the people. The foodstuff today included such things as cabbage, tomatoes and ginger which apparently had been obtained from the Government Station at MENDI.

20th Wednesday 54: Remained in camp this day. Many people from the local villages came in today with foodstuff. This was all bought.

21st Thursday 54: At 0700 hours the party left for MENDI. Crossed over a limestone range and then proceeded down ~~the~~ into the MENDI Valley. MENDI Government Station was reached at 1300 hours. Carriers issued etc and given barracks to stay in.

22nd Friday 54 to 24th Sunday 54 spent on MENDI Station. During this period stores were re-arranged and preparations were made for the walk to FORE Patrol Post.

25th Monday 54: 0900 hours left Mendi Station and proceeded on down the Mendi River, Valley. Crossed over the river and walked through to the village of YAGEN. Camp was made here at 1230 hours. Little food brought in. During the night Interpreter KEI and Constable HAMABU from the Mendi station left the camp, after being instructed not to do. For this Constable HAMABU received a gash ~~from~~ on the leg from the inhabitants. It was rather unpleasant having a whole village about to swarm into the camp in the middle of the night. The people were told that I would investigate the matter on the following morning and settle the dispute that had arisen.

26th Tuesday 54: Investigated the matter of the previous night and found that both the members of the party had gone into a married quarters room and had supposedly had sexual intercourse with one of the married occupants. This was hard to decide as the ~~six~~ only two persons who could understand the language were the two involved. It would seem that some arrangement had been made the previous day whereas the single women would be near at hand if any of their "one talks" would like to visit and reminisce on old times. ~~xxxxxxx~~ Apparently they had mistaken the houses and so the trouble started. As it was my duty to escort the A.P.C. Survey party and my not being fully conversant with these varying customs the people concerned were sent back to MENDI Station, and if the grieved party so desired, to lay charges against the two people concerned. With the exception of this unfortunate incident friendly contact remained throughout. The rest of the party were informed that serious action would be taken if there was any re-occurrence of this type. 0830 hours departed this village and moved on down the eastern side of the valley. Passed through YARIA at 1120 hours, crossed down on to the NIBA Creek and then up to the village of MAGI, arriving there at 1230 hours. Camp erected. No food brought in, although the gardens are now in full bloom. Only a few natives visited the camp today.

27th Wednesday 54: Remained in camp this day. Still very few natives visiting the camp. In the early afternoon much loud talking was heard coming from the hamlet approx 500 yards from the camp site. It was then reported that the track had been closed leading through the village. The people, for no known reason, had replaced the many stockades and had closed the road which was to be used on the following day. As we neared the village ceremonial grounds to

investigate the matter the party was greeted by a shower of arrows. The attacking party was discouraged by firing four shots over their head. Contact was soon regained with the elders of the village who ~~ix~~ explained that it was not them but the young men of the village over whom they had no control. They did not give any reason for this unwarranted action on their part. A search of the grounds did not reveal any indication that any member of the village had been wounded. Returned to the camp with some of the elders, who then brought in a few sweet-potatoes, for sale. It would seem that trouble can be expected in these areas, as the people are a natural surley and continually fighting amongst themselves. This evening received a radiogram from Services asking if I would attend the Long Course due to commence in a few days. It was regretted that a positive answer could not have been sent, but due to the present trouble I thought it inadvisable to return to MENDI in haste.

~~28th January~~ 28th January 54: 0730 hours departed MAGI Village and descended down to the MENDI River. Four hours were spent in this crossing. The cane bridge had long since fallen into a state of disrepair, and it had to be reinforced considerably before being safe enough to cross. The party continued on up a hill and then on around to the village of KIBU. From this village a marvellous view of the Wage, Nembi, Lai and Mendi Valleys was obtained. The last of the party arrived at the camp at 1800 hours.

29th January 54: Remained at this village today. Food was brought in by the inhabitants. Heavy rain in afternoon.

30th January 54: 0800 the party departed the village of KIBU. Followed along the spur of hill and then crossed down to PARA Creek. The route from PARA Creek again passed through areas of heavy population. Proceeded on and camp was made on the fringes of the TAGEREBA People. The camp was situated in "no-mans" land, as the TAGEREBA people and the people from IAWARA in the KAGUA Valley are constantly at war and very seldom walk around in sight of their enemies. The TAGEREBA people brought in small quantities of food for sale.

31st January 54 This A.M. departed for the village of IAWARI at the foot of Mt SUMI. This village is a large dance village. All the people were assembled in the village square to await our arrival. Passed on down over a small spur and down into the Kagua Basin. Here the track passed over a large swamp. Moved on through this and to the foothills at the end of this basin. Camp was made near the villages of the KABIAREBA people, who are a kin to the people from the SUGU River. These people are also enemies of the IAWARI people and do not move very far in their direction, but migrate to their friends on the SUGU River. Very little food brought in.

1st February 54: 0730 hours moved on in an easterly direction over a small range of mountains. The track then swung in a U shape and then down to the village of WABI which was reached at 1200 hours. The track followed along a spur, running parallel to the KAGUA River and the foot of this spur. The village of POUANI was reached at 1400 hours. Camp erected in the ceremonial grounds of these people. The people very co-operative and friendly. Much food brought in for sale.

2nd February 54: 0730 hours departed this village and passed over the range separating the Kagua Valley from the IARO Valley. Three villages of TOKOMA, TAUORARI, TUMBARERI were passed through en route to the village of MUNGORO. On this track five oil seepages were noted. The people say there are more in the bush along this range. Camp was made at the village of MUNGORO at 1500 hours in heavy rain.

3rd February 54: Party remained at this village today. A.P.C. Geologist to the IARO River to collect rock samples and to check on more oil seepages. Quantities of food brought in for sale.

4th February 54: 0745 moved out of the village of MUGORO and went on up a hill to the dance village of KAKAUANI. This was reached at 0930 hours. After a short spell the party proceed on through the long grass until the village of POUPI was reached at 1200. Heavy rain again this afternoon. Camp was made in this village.

5th February 54: Remained at POUPI today. One oil seepage near this village was investigated and a sample was obtained. Near this village a place was found where the people mine the rock and extract the oil from it by, I presume, boiling the rock. The people did not wish us to visit this spot as they were frightened that the party would take away their find. This mining for the rock, has, so I am led to believe, been reported previously by a patrol from MENDI sometime the previous year. Samples were taken by the geologist. Quantities of food brought in for sale.

6th February 54: 0745 hours left the village of POUPI and went down hill and over the headwaters of the KAGUA River, which at this stage flows underground. Climbed back up to the village of KUARI which was reached at 0830 hours. It was interesting to note, that in this village there was a figure of a man made out of grass and on the ground. Upon questioning the people advise that this figure represents one of their men lost in the numerous tribal fighting, and until such time as a man from the other factor is eliminated this grass figure will remain. Party moved off around the flanks of Mt KARA and on to the village of KARA. It was from here that the one and only view of Mt Murray was obtained. Patrol moved down to the village of TIMITOBU where camp was made in heavy rain at 1340 hours. From this village the villages of the IARA and POUANI were seen approx two miles away. These were visited by the party on the 1st February 1954. Another oil seepage on the KAGUA Valley at the foot of Mt KARA was investigated. Due to the torrential downpour in the afternoon only a little food was brought in by the natives.

7th February 54: At 0900 hours the party left this village and went on to the village of MUGERI, the first village on the SUGU River. On the track another six oil seeps were seen. Samples of some of these were taken by the geologist. Camp was made at MUGERI at 1100 hours. Another torrential downpour this afternoon. This afternoon it was decided that the A.P.C. Geologist move with Mr P.O. Ford as escort to further down the SUGU River and then cross over the Limestone ranges to FORE. Myself to proceed to FORE and arrange for the A.P.C. Air Drop which was expected in a few days.

8th February 54: 0600 moved off from this village, with the Geologist and escort moving down the SUGU and myself and party crossing over the SUGU. Signs of recent fighting were noted, such as burnt down fences and overgrown gardens. After crossing over the SUGU River went on through the village of SUBUGARE and thence through a small pass over the limestone range and arrived at the village of TIRIBI at 1340 hours. Camp made. Small quantities of food brought in by the people.

9th February 54:- 0600 hours left TIRIBI Village and started to climb over three limestone ridges. Eventually the ERAVE River was reached at 1300 hours. A crossing over a cane bridge was made and then the party followed the track down the ERAVE River to the FORE Patrol Post. Arrived here at 1500 hours.

10th, 11th 12th spent at FORE awaiting the A.P.C. which finally came on the 13th. Gear organized for the final walk thought to to KIKORI, on the 14th.

15th February 54: At 0830 hours departed ERAVE Patrol Post.

Mr Ford also accompanied the party. He was to help ferry goods as far as the KERABI Valley and then return to FORE Patrol Post. Went along the Valley until the village of KOLARE was reached at 0945 hours. Patrol proceeded on until a large grass patch was reached at 1400 hours. Camp was made here. The villages of SUMAME visible on a ridge of approx 4000 feet and three miles away. At this camp site an unexpected Oil Seepage was found by one of the police. The seepage came out of sandstone rock.

22nd Monday 54: 0730 left the village of PUPUTAU. The track went in a Southern direction. Down into a sago swamp and a steep climb to the top of a limestone ridge and then down again to the BORO River, which flows into the PURARI. Ascended to the top of another ridge and then down again to a small creek at the base of this. Camp was made on the top of small waterfall. This small creek disappeared into a limestone hole after a distance of about 300 yards. The country here is all virgin bush.

23rd Tuesday 54: Remained at this camp today. Geologist followed the creek for its small distance to collect rock samples.

24th Wednesday 54: 0730 hours broke camp. The track running in a Southern direction. Party wound its way through pinnacle limestone boulders and then started to ascend another range. The top of the range was reached at 1230 hours. From the look out a view of the village of MOSA was obtained. Started to climb down to the IROU River, which was finally reached at 1430 hours. Camp made on the river ~~xxx~~ just below the village of MOSA. Friendly contact established and food was brought in for sale.

25th Thursday 54: Remained in camp today. All carriers suffering from infected cuts, inflicted by the jagged limestone passed over yesterday.

26th Friday 54: Moved on at 0700 hours. Track again ascending ridges of solid limestone, which has already broken two geological hammer handles. The top of the ridge reached and then down again to another creek and up again to the top of another range, where camp was made at 1300 hours. A very disheartening days walk over limestone with the innumerable leaches to add to the general effect.

27th Saturday 54: Left the camp site at 0745 hours. The track again winds through thick virgin bush, up and down two more limestone ridges and then out onto a clearing made by the AILOLI peoples. Descended to the foot of the ridge and camp was made on the WARI River below the village of AILOLI. People reported tribal fighting with the OPA people, where seven of their number had been killed. Sago brought in for sale.

28th Monday 54: 0700 hours departed this camp site. The height at 900 feet. The day spent in climbing to the top of a range which was at a height of 2000 feet. Camp was made on the top of the hill, at 1400 hours. From here a view of the surrounding foothills running down to the coast was obtained.

March

~~28th~~ 1st Tuesday 54: 0730 hours departed site and made the descent to the junction of the SIRI, SIBIO Rivers. This was reached at 1200 hours. The V.C. of WAIROPE Village reported to the party. Proceed on down the banks of the SIREBI River until a camp site was reached at 1530 hours.

2nd Tuesday 54: Broke camp at 0600 hours and again followed down the Sirebi until the junction of the Sirebi-Sereru Rivers was reached at 1300 hours. Here two small canoes were obtained and Mr Rickwood and myself went down to where the launch was waiting to pick up the party. Arrived here at 1420 hours. The carriers walked through to this point and arrived there at 1600 hours. Slept on board the launch.

3rd Wednesday 54: After a slight delay in the morning all were loaded on board the launch and thus proceeded on down stream to the A.F.C. Sawmill. After a stop of $\frac{1}{2}$ hour proceeded on down to KIKORI, arriving there at 1600 hours. Reported to the District Commissioner.

END OF DIARY.

W. H. Mansel
90

General Summary: The purpose of this patrol was to escort the Australasian Petroleum Company Survey party from Lake Kutubu, to Mendi, the District Headquarters of the Southern Highlands and thence south to the patrol post of FORE and thence South East and then South to KIKORI.

With the exception of the following:-

- (a) The hostile ~~of~~ attitude ~~of~~ the natives of the Lower Nembi River
- (b) the unprovoked attack on the party at MAGI Village South of Mendi Government Station and
- (c) the rather strained relationship with the people of WARAGA and TONO

friendly contact was made with all the natives visited on this journey.

Of the three mentioned above all were successfully contacted but only on a basis of "we will put up with you while you are here".

The area covered was for the most part through the Grassland country of the Southern Highlands. From FORE down to KIKORI the people are of the nomadic bush type and are only to be found in small pockets.

Type of country

KUTUBU to WAGE: Rough limestone covered with a heavy undergrowth. The walking extremely hard.

WAGE to MENDI and to SUGU River: Undulating grasslands, with the exception of the mountain divides that separate the river systems. Good walking and no timber.

FORE to KIKORI :- Rough jagged limestone covered with extremely heavy growth of timber etc. Difficult walking. A fall in this type of country may mean a leg gashed.

Native Agriculture:- The natives of the whole area covered are agriculturalists. From Lake Kutubu to the Kerabi Basin sweet potatoe is the staple diet. The method farming this product does not seem to differ greatly. Most of the houses are built in the farming area and not in villages. Wild Sugar cane, sugar cane and bananas were obtained in small quantities. In the Lai Valley some European foodstuffs are starting to come into prominence. This is the effect of being so close to the government station at MENDI. Ginger is also grown in the Lai Valley. It was only where there had been tribal fighting that a supply of sweet potatoe was not brought to the camp. Corn is also obtainable in small quantities in the valleys south of the Mendi Station.

Pigs were very seldom seen although quite a few were bought by this patrol. It would seem that the pigs are a valuable piece of property and are kept mainly for village festivals.

From the Kerabi Valley, sago comes into prominence as the staple diet. For the most part it is hand planted. Small quantities of local cabbage was also brought in for sale.

Trade Goods:- For the small items salt was the main trade, with the exception of the people of the KAGUA River. Here they were more interested in red and white beads. They said that they were frightened that the salt would poison them. Large items such as pigs and bags of sweet potatoe were bought with uncut pearl shell. For the most part food was plentiful.

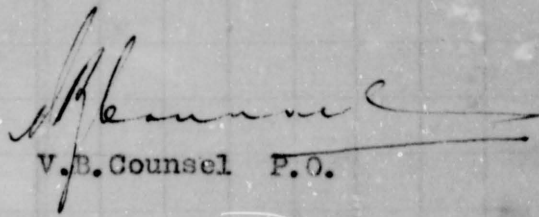
Weather:- For the most ~~xxx~~ part the walk ~~xxx~~ between Kutubu and Mendi was with pleasant weather. The occasional shower came in the late afternoon. From Mendi to Fore rain fell every afternoon at about 1400 hours.

Oil Seepages:- Oil and a gas seepage were examined at the village of HEMIBEMI in the WAGE Valley. The gas, seeps up from the ground, and is used by the natives to cook pigs on. Oil seepages were also examined on the Kagua and Iaro Rivers, also between the villages of TIMIBOMBU and MUGIRI. The oil is used by the natives on the skin, to prevent the cold and keep the water off them.

M. B. Bannal
P.O.

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL:-

- No ~~1269~~ 991 Sgt SAFE:- The success of this escort was mainly due to this Sergeant. A man of outstanding ability in handling, the new police which were made available to this escort from Port Moresby and in dealing with the grasslanders. His local knowledge was invaluable.
- No 1269 L/Cpl AKURU: Is well deserving of a full corporal. The same remarks for the Sergeant do apply in this case also.
- No 8630 Const AMUSU:- Shall make a good policeman. Has had no previous experience in patrolling. Quite and diligent.
- No 8578 Const KAVIOA:- Had to ^{be} reprimanded several times on his patrol. With more experience should make a good man in the police force.
- No 8634 Const KAROL:- Has had experience in the P.I.R. which held him in good stead. Is a good man.
- No ~~KAIPI~~ 8580 Const KAIPU:- His first patrol. Is not an economic proposition
- No 8629 Const TUI :- The same remark as Const KAIPU apply in this case.
- No 8582 Const KAUNI: Always willing to try. Should make a good policeman. Conduct excellent.
- No 8631 Const MEARA: Was of no use to this patrol. Seldom did anything. He may be more suited to, the township area.
- No 8351 MOE: Of Kutubu detachment, and for some of the way was travelling through his own area. Was very useful and always willing to please.
- N.M.O. James Pondoko: From the Ela Beach Native Hospital. An excellent N.M.O. but walking is one of his weaknesses.


V.B. Counsel P.O.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED					Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police V.M.O.	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	
BY KIKOAI STORE							
Cartridges 28	71			/			
✓ 308	100						
Fish lines 800	6						
✓ Hooks -	20						
Access Tomaha sho	2						
Knives 6"	12						
Knives 4"	4						
Knives M.K. 200	18						
Knives two bell	12						
Batteries Torch	12						
Knives Torch	12						
Handkerchief made	2						
Flag Tarnish blue	1						
Blankets	4						
Knives Razor	20						
Blunt steel	3						
Knives (shin)	1						
✓ Knives							
Rice							
Access 3/4"							
Knives Bush							
Tomaha knives							
Needles Sail	1						
Yarn Sewing	1						
Seals blackface	1						
Knives							
Knives pat	1						
Leather and fly	1						

Handled at Crane P.P. for further use

Kikosi 6 of 53/54

W.D. Allen

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT:

NO. ⁶ of 53/54.

BY:

W.D.Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer

TO:

Lower, Middle, Upper Turama R.
Hawoi R. thence N/W to foothills
of MT. BOSAVI thence across to
He-Gigio R. and down to KIKORI.

DURATION:

March 17th. to April 24th.
- 40 days -

PATROL PERSONNEL:

W.D.Allen.
4 R.P.C.
1 N.M.O.
1 Interpreter as far as MOKA -
- too old to go further.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

- (a) Census and general inspection
as far as MOKA Village.
- (b) Contact the NAUMA, IAKORA-KETAKO,
KETAKO and TAMA peoples - census
if possible.
- (c) Endeavour obtain as much information
as possible re any other peoples
who might inhabit the Upper Kanau,
Upper He-Gigio and Mt. Bosavi areas.

With reference to (b) and (c) see
District Commissioner's memo
ref 745/1-4 dated 19.2.54 dealing with
a three years developmental plan.

(D) *Labour Inspection - Quat.*

MAP:

4 miles to 1 inch.
Has no particular value being but a
tracing from Army Strat series.

LAST PATROL TO AREA:

March 1953. Mr. a/ADO Johnstone as
far as MOKA Village. Report No. 4/52-53.

October/November 1949. Messrs P/O Robb
and EMA Turner over approximately
same route. Report No. 3/48-49.

.....

D I A R Y.

Wednesday March 17th:

Departed KIKORI 0800 hrs.
To BAGEMA Hospital for medical supplies and N.M.O. Thence
to AIRD HILLS and on to MOINAMU, arriving there 1730 hrs.

Thursday March 18th:

Departed MOINAMU 0730 hrs.
Arrived OMATI (A.P.C.) 1200 hrs. Afternoon spent on
Native Labour Inspection. Dinner at A.P.C. Mess and then
downstream to PAIA.

(A Report on the Inspection
has been forwarded under separate cover.)

Friday March 19th:

Departed PAIA 0700 hrs.
Arrived EREIHAU 1130. Census and inspection - necessary
instructions given. Village in very bad condition; dirty,
grass needs cutting and houses need repairing - three
houses falling down. (But see note on this Village under
Heading of 'Census').

Departed EREIHAU 1300 hrs.
and on to HARAGU, arriving at 1700 hrs.

Saturday March 20th:

Census and village inspection
at 0700 hrs. Necessary instructions given. Issued new
uniform to V.C.

Departed HARAGU 0900 hrs.
Arrived GIBU Creek 1030 hrs. Census and village inspection
of both BINOURI and DORIOMO. No accurate census figures
obtained for DORIOMO as the V.C. is away at KIKORI on a
court case and has Book with him. Many of these people are
migrating to Western District. (See copy of memorandum
sent to D.C. DARU.)

Departed GIBU Creek 1230 hrs.
Arrived GUMIA 1400 hrs. Census and village inspection -
- necessary instructions given.

Departed GUMIA 1530 hrs.
Arrived MAPOIA 1600 hrs. The V.C. is at present in prison
at KIKORI for unlawfully striking a woman - a pity he
doesn't expend his energy and vitality on maintaining his
Village, which is a disgrace. Necessary instructions given
to the Councillor.

During the day checked positions
all villages by compass bearings.

Sunday March 21st:

Rested at MAPOIA.

Monday March 22nd:

Departed MAPOIA 0730 hrs.
Arrived DADEBI 1045 hrs. Census and village inspection -
- necessary instructions given. New Councillor selected by
villagers.

Departed DADEBI 1200 hrs.
Arrived 1315 hrs. Census and village inspection - necessary
instructions given. Departed EREHE 1430 hrs. Arrived NABIO
1515 hrs. Rest House bad and no RPC Barracks. Suspected some
men deliberately evaded census; sent out to sago patches
and had them brought in. All young men and I believe they
feared they might be called upon to carry; however they have
a plausible story - confirmed by others - that DADEBI sent
word the patrol was going up river from DORIOMO. No action
taken.

(2).

Monday March 22nd: continued ex p.l.

Some GAUBO people including Councillor with Census Book came across to meet the patrol, so opportunity taken to check the GAUBO census, although it is in the GOARIBARI census district.

Tuesday March 23rd:

Tide well down so departure delayed until 0900 hrs. Arrived KESAMUBU 1115 hrs. Census and village inspection - necessary instructions given. Wharf, laning and Rest House falling down.

Departed 1200 hrs. Arrived MEAGIO 1400 hrs. Census and village inspection - necessary instructions given. Village reasonably clean. Some gardens sighted. Selected and appointed probationary V.C., there being none for this Village at the moment. I understand the old V.C. was dismissed because of complicity in certain murders.

Was told of a fight at KESAMUBU - V.C. apparently 'hid' this from me. Will have those involved picked up on the return trip of the 'Minnetonka'.

Departed MEAGIO ~~1500~~¹⁷³⁰ hrs. Rest House ^{MASUSU} falling down so on to KAINATURI, arriving 1800 hrs.

Wednesday March 24th:

Departed for HOMA VO 0730 hrs. Arrived 1000 hrs. Census and village instructions given. A clean village, and some good gardens seen. Gardens due to initiative of V.C. WAREKE. This village completely different in type and appearance from those so far seen. The 'Minnetonka' safely up the creek to the canoe place, from where it is some 30 minutes walk into HOMA VO. Could not tarry too long as necessary to get out before tide too low, so back to MASUSU. Census and inspection. Village shocking. Only two able bodied men in the village at present so told to completely demolish Rest House and assist KAINATURI in maintaining the one there, when called upon to do so. (See note on this village under heading 'Native Affairs').

Shot large crocodile under KAINATURI Dubu at 2230 hrs.

Thursday March 25th:

Departed KAINATURI 0730 hrs. Arrived SOROBO 0800 hrs. Census and inspection - necessary instructions given. Clean Village.

Departed 0900 hrs. and arrived SARAGI 0945. Census and inspection - necessary instructions given. Departed 1030 and succeeded in getting the 'Minnetonka' really fast on a mudbank - the first one hit so far. Unloaded gear and passengers but still fast so all gear etc sent to SARAGI to await rise of tide.

'Minnetonka' came off at 1630 hrs. Decided remain at SARAGI for the night. Time lost but not altogether wasted as spent in interesting, if not important, discussions with villagers.

Friday March 26th:

Departed SARAGI 0700 hrs. for KOMA IO. Census and inspection - necessary instructions given. A good village - best yet seen. Delivered medical supplies - 3 boxes - to S.D.A. Mission Teacher. Some very good gardens seen here and sweet potatoes purchased for patrol.

Friday March 26th:

continued ex p.2.

On to BOMAI, arriving at 1230.
V.C. and Census Book absent; gone down to GOARIBARI to trade. Recorded births, deaths and migrations. An excellent site for a Patrol Post (See body of Report).

Sent Constables SEGERA and MAMAJI on to MOKA with carriers (recruited from various villages) to await my return from the HAWOI River Villages.

Arrived SESABURUMU 1530 hrs.

Census and inspection - necessary instructions given.
At BOMAI I had heard something of a party of BAMU River people coming across and I asked some questions here. I ascertained that there is some truth in the story and that they are expected to arrive on Monday next. V.C. BARIVE of the BIBISA people sent a message over to SERAWOKU, the headman of the MOKA people, that BIBISA and MUBAMI people were going to come over and make a peace settlement. I assume that this relates back to the 1952 murders of the MUBAMI by the UPPER TURAMA peoples. (I presume Headquarters is in possession of Reports on this incident) SERAWOKU has, apparently, some doubts as to just how they are going to bury the hatchet, as he has sent out a call to the UPPER TURAMA and IAKORA peoples to rally at MOKA and meet the visitors. V.C. ABIWAI of SESABURUMA is also rather apprehensive. Personally I wonder why the BIBISA people are coming over, since they have no recent grudges to settle; neither can I overlook the fact that SERAWOKU is alleged to have actually instigated the killing of the MUBAMI people in 1952. I feel that I should be present at the meeting. V.C. ABIWAI says that they will not arrive before Monday - - apparently there are scouts posted to relay the information.

Saturday March 27th.

Departed for KONDEI'IU 0730 hrs.

Had proceeded about 1½ hours upstream when a canoe from KONDEI'IU came into view. On being questioned the occupants advised that only women and children were in KONDEI'IU and SESABIRIMU (IAKORA) Villages and that the men had all left by road for MOKA to meet the BAMU people. After some thought decided I should turn and go straight to MOKA - - in any case I could not do a census and medical check in these circumstances. Stopped at SESABURUMA to pick up V.C. ABIWAI and two Hospital cases.

Arrived at MOKA at 1430 hours.

Signs of a frantic clean up - due to the prior arrival of the two RPC and carriers no doubt. Checked census and made inspection - necessary instructions given.

Informed that the BAMU people had been sighted today, up a small creek which I must have passed en route. My informant said a 'lot of people' but that he had not spoken to them as he was afraid. Decided I will go down tomorrow and meet them.

MOKA has no V.C. and I appointed SERAWOKU as probationary V.C. He was V.C. for MOKA before and resigned. He is the headman and the only man with sufficient influence to carry out the duties of a V.C. Any other appointee would be overshadowed. I also feel MOKA should have a V.C. to meet the visitors.

At night am now told that there are some women and children with the BAMU people. A good sign.

A few SUMAKARIMU people are at MOKA and with them two men from NAUMA, who have been visiting at SUMAKARIMA. The two groups are on friendly terms. These two men tell me that the NAUMA people are still at the site where the 1949 patrol saw them. They agreed to accompany the patrol up river to NAUMA. There is a road - 4 days walk (?) from

(4).

Saturday March 27th:

continued ex p.3.

SUMAKARIMU to NAUMA.

Appointed probationary V.C. for SUMAKARIMU. (See heading 'Village Officials').

SERAWOKA a very worried man this night - keeps saying the visitors are a 'very fierce and strong' people, and numerous. He says some of them have never seen a 'white skin'. He says DARU patrols have never gone above the BIBISA peoples.

Am told some KONDEI'IU peoples hiding in bush outside MOKA as they are afraid. Apparently the visitors have quite a reputation.

Sunday March 28th:

(As the details of this 'visit' are somewhat lengthy they will be discussed separately in the body of the Report).

Suffice to record here that the BAMU peoples arrived and the afternoon and evening taken up as a result thereof.

Monday March 29th:

Departed MOKA 0800 hrs. after final discussions with the BAMU visitors; £7.3.4. paid to V.C. of SUMAKARIMU for transmission to NINEVA, wife of deceased APC employee.

Travelled upstream until 1600 hrs. Necessary to cut through two timber blockages in stream. Cleared patch of bush and made camp by 1730 hrs.

Estimate I am two hours, per launch, from KANAU River.

Tuesday March 30th.

Travelled upstream all day. Entered KANAU approximately noon. Made camp by 1800 hours.

The 'Minnetonka' is now over 100 miles up the TURAMA RIVER. Speed has been slow these last two days due to strong current and the drag of two canoes which I am towing.

Wednesday March 31st.

Departed 0730 hrs. After approximately two hours travel had to abandon the Minnetonka and transfer all gear to the canoes. There is now too much timber in the river for the launch to proceed with safety any further.

Reached disembarkation point at 1600 hours and made camp. Sent the canoes back down to the Minnetonka, which had been instructed to wait and then make a quick return to KIKORI.

Sent the two NAUMA men and V.C. MO on to NAUMA to advise the people of the patrol.

Thursday April 1st.

Departed 0730 hrs. Reached NAUMA village at 1030. It is now in a different site from the 1949 position. (See sketch map) The Village consists of one raised Dubu and a small womens' house.

Quite a friendly reception. Gave some presents to the two headmen. Also gave them some corn and cucumber seed which I had got from HOMAVO Village. In the afternoon took census with no difficulty. Secured two guides for crossing over to PENANI.

Note: See body of Report for further information this village.

Friday April 2nd.

Moving by 0715. Descended to TIARI CK. by 0815 and made crossing at 0845. Ascended and followed a long spur running a general direction of N to NW. Made camp on small creek at 1400 hrs.

Track heavily overgrown and much cutting required to clear way for carriers. This route to PENANI is not used and only known to a few NAUMA men who used to visit FASO when it was inhabited. It certainly has never been used during the last five years. i.e. since FASO was abandoned.

Saturday 3rd. April.

Away by 0730 hrs. Raining steadily by 0830 hrs. Reached a large creek named KOMANI by 1430 hours and made camp. Track heavily overgrown and much cutting needed; general direction still N to NW.

Passed the old site of FASO by 0900 hours. At 0930 went into the site of MABAGIGI, a small hamlet in which were about a dozen people at the time of the 1949 patrol; this too is now deserted - probably the inhabitants have followed the FASO people over to PENANI.

Shot a cassowary during the day - carriers jubilant.

Sunday 4th. April.

Spelled and dried wet gear.

Self on census figures and notes for Report.

R.P.C. rifle practice - 3 rounds each.

Monday 5th. April.

Moving by 0700 hours.

The NAUMA guides cannot now find any vestige of the old track and they are now going their knowledge of the general area plus the actual direction of PENANI vide my map and compass. Slow going whilst they scout a way ahead.

About noon noticed what appeared to be a fairly fresh although very faint, track leading east. Left carriers and followed it for ten minutes until it led into a tobacco kombadi. The lean-to was fairly new but cobwebs and dust indicated no use for a month or so. Returned to carriers and followed this faint track; it led down off the ridge to some small sago patches at the bottom. Pushed on and at 1400 hrs. came to a very new, large dubu in a recently cleared area. It was deserted and once again various signs indicated about a month or so. No signs of fires having been made recently. Sent R.P.C. and guides to scout around the surrounding scrub in case any people hiding but they all returned without having seen any one. Discussed the matter with the NAUMA men and am of the opinion that the tobacco kombadi and this village site is either KASELEI or PENANI and, whichever it is, they are away to make the final shift now that the village is completed. Conceivably some of the PENANI have come back this side of the DARAI HILLS.

Set the carriers to making some sago to augment the rice. The NAUMA guides went off on another scout and returned late in the evening to say that they had found an old track which apparently is the ascent over the DARAI HILLS.

Tuesday 6th. April.

Moving by 0700 hrs. Ascended DARAI HILLS and crossed about two thirds of the summit. Camped near small water seepage at 1330 hrs; the only water sighted this day.

Track very rough and heavily overgrown. Carriers exhausted. The summit is a maze of gulleys running in all directions and travelling consists of clambering up one side and scrambling down the other. Very little actual progress.

Caught a glimpse of BOSAVI - magnetic azimuth of 315°. Fixed approximate position on map.

Wednesday 7th. April.

Moving by 0900 hours - delayed departure because of rain. Crossed summit and started to descend Northern slopes of DARAI HILLS. The roughest going yet encountered. Whole patrol badly cut and scratched by now. Rain again at 1200 hrs. Made camp at 1430 hrs. Intended as a dry camp but found small seepage nearby; water muddy and discoloured but welcome.

Thursday April 8th.

Moving by 0700 hrs. Travelling the same as yesterday. General direction North. Very slow progress. Came to a small sago patch at 1100 hrs. and another at 1215 hrs. At 1230 commenced to rain heavily and sheltered under an overhanging cliff face. As rain had not eased by 1330 hrs. made camp here. V.C. MO says that he remembers the 1949 patrol spending a night here. So far I think we have followed a different route - the 1949 patrol followed in the fairly well defined tracks of the FASO villagers who were only a matter of days ahead of them.

In addition to the irritations of leeches and sandflies I am now covered - even my feet - with what I believe is termed 'scrub-itch'. Took the prescribed dose of chloromycetin, 100 capsules of which I had brought with me.

There is an ample supply of good water here.

Friday April 9th.

Moving by 0700 hrs. Passed 1949 camp site at 1230 hrs and pushed on until heavy rain compelled us to make camp at 1630 hrs. I had wanted to get closer to PENANI this day. A 'dry' camp but water obtained by placing buckets under edges of tents.

Travelling has been similar to that of yesterday - perhaps not quite so bad. After 1100 hrs. a number of small sago patches encountered.

Saturday. April 10th.

Sent the Sumakarimo V.C. and another Sumakarimo man on ahead - they are IAKORA people from the parent group of the PENANI, who are termed IAKORA-KETAKO. Kept the two NAUMA men back with the patrol - there have been a couple of killings between these two groups.

At 1015 hours arrived at the site of PENANI; to find it completely deserted. Signs indicate at least two years. As to where they have gone I can only guess; the NAUMA guides say back to the TURAMA side (the new dubu found on the 5th.??) or up to the KASUA people who live on the Northern slopes of MT. BOSAVI. If they have gone back to the TURAMA side they must have used another track as there were no signs of recent passage on the way we came. I hope to get word of them from the SUKHAMAI'IU people.

Saturday April 10th.

Put carriers to making sago as there is now only a half-bag of rice remaining. Most of the sago has been cut out, which probably accounts for the move by the PENANI people.

At 1200 hours sent V.C.MO and the NAUMA guides out to see if they could find a route to the HE-GIGIO; if current not too strong will make rafts. They returned about 1800 hours saying they had failed, but had found what they thought was the start of the track to SUKAHAMAI'IU. Myself followed two old tracks some distance but they each seemed to finish in small sago patches.

Decided I will make for SUKAHAMAI'IU overland, despite fact that V.C.MO reports track heavily overgrown. Would have to cut my way to HE-GIGIO in any case and then possibly find rafting impossible.

L/Cpl. MANGE shot a bush pig in the evening - cheered up carriers considerably.

Excellent radio reception here.

Sunday April 11th.

Put carriers to more sago making as we will need probably three days supply to get to SUKAHAMAI'IU. Rested myself, as I am not feeling too well; possibly touch of fever or the scrub-itch.

MT. BOSAVI due West of here.

Monday April 12th.

Moving by 0700 hours. Track heavily overgrown and very rough until about 1100 hours, when ground flattened out somewhat. At 1330 hours came upon a fairly well defined path; at 1400 hours came to a branch path leading off North West - V.C.MO and self agreed that this is probably a route up to the KASUA people on the Northern slopes of MT. BOSAVI. As the path showed signs of fairly recent use sent V.C. WAREKE and 1 R.P.C. to scout up it for some distance; they later rejoined the patrol and reported that they had found an overnight shelter which had been used recently.

Made camp at 1500 hours beside a clear, swiftly running stream. Sent L/Cpl. Mange and SUMAKARIMU guides to scout ahead; they returned at 1730 saying they had found an abandoned Kombadi at a small sago patch.

Tuesday April 13th.

Moving by 0730 hours. Continued general Easterly direction. Torrential over-night rain had covered path with 6" to 12" of water but very little cutting required. Got tangled up in a maze of old paths leading out of the Kombadi found yesterday and finally had recourse to the compass. Very shortly reached a larger track which led us to the ~~KASUA~~ village of SUKAHAMAI'IU. This village is situated on the top of a small limestone knoll, close to SIRI CK. and is, apparently, still in the same place as it was in 1949. It consists of one large Dubu and bananas, taro, sweet potatoe and cans were seen to be growing nearby; orders were given that none of this produce was to be touched. I understand that these Ketako people also plant their sago, as there is not enough wild sago available; the result of this, plus the gardening, is a fixed settlement. Unfortunately the village was completely deserted when patrol arrived.

Tuesday April 13th.

(continued.)

An inspection indicated that the Village has not been abandoned, as many personal possessions, including tobacco leaf, could be seen inside the Dubu; the condition of foot-prints and fireplaces indicates four to five days absence. I believe that these people periodically go up to the KASUA people to dance and trade for tobacco, and, occasionally, over to the KUTUBU side to visits certain groups with whom there has been some inter-marriage. The over-night shelter found yesterday could have been theirs.

Was disappointed at the absence of the villagers but, as to find them might take as long as two weeks or more - having no information as to where they have gone - pushed on North to North East and reached the HE-GIGIO at 1330 hours. Made camp. The river is here is very narrow and rushes between precipitous limestone walls at least 200 feet high; it is hard to believe that this is the muddy old stream which flows so placidly past the Station at KIKORI. Rafting is out of the question.

Wednesday April 14th.

Decided I would move inland for some distance to see if I could find traces of any people. Accordingly headed generally South by compass, using any old tracks which were appropriate to this purpose. At 1330 hours came to a recently used track leading NW to SE. Sent scouts along both arms of this track; those who went to the NW returned with nothing to report but those - V.C.MO and I RPC - whom had gone to the SE returned with three native men and one woman whom they had found on the path. By a stroke of luck one of the men remembered V.C. MO from NAUMA in 1949 and, as the V.C. from ~~SUMAKARIMU~~ could speak their language, friendly relations were soon established. These men led us to a small sago patch and we made camp on the edge of a small stream, about ten minutes from a small Kombadi. They are, quite surprisingly, KASELEI people; as far as I can make out they migrated over to this side from the TURAMA side about two years ago. Half came over and half stayed on the TURAMA side. It seems that there were several marriage links with the Ketako people, who were quite willing that they should come. Asked about the Iakora-Ketako (PENANI) people, they said that they believed that they had moved up towards the KASUA area on the Northern slopes of MT. BOSAVI. The new Dubu, mentioned in the entry for April 5th, was also described to them and they were definite that it would be the other half of the KASELEI people; the reason for its desertion, they said, would be that the people had scattered to the various kombadis, or gone hunting, to bring in a large supply of food so that a feast to celebrate the new Dubu could be held. Questioned as to the present whereabouts of the Ketako (SUKAHAMAI'IU) people they said that they did not know but that they were sure they would be returning.

Purchased some sago and gave the two headmen each a present. Only two of these people have previously seen the Government (or any European for that matter); they are the one already mentioned and another who was over on the KUTUBU side when a KIKORI patrol arrived. They are not in the least tina, although without V.C.'s MO and FOI'IA things may have been otherwise. The headman said he would guide us to a good place on the HE-GIGIO to make rafts. The whole group came down that night to hear my radio and I took the opportunity of making a census; they submitted willingly to this, seeming to regard it as something in the nature of being part of the night's entertainment.

The place name of the locality now inhabited by these people is SAUWALI (SAUWARI) and I propose referring to them hereinafter as the SAUWARI-KASELEI, as distinct from Tutama-Kaselei.

Thursday April 15th.

Moving by 0700 hours. The KASELEI headman acting as our guide - he says he is willing to come right down to KIKORI. General direction North East; track very rough and overgrown. During the day met a PENANI man, his wife and two children; he confirmed that the Iakora-Ketako (PENANI) people had moved towards the KASUA areas but said that he did not ^{wish to} go and had moved down this way because he was friendly with the true Ketako. Gave him some tobacco and moved on. About mid-day could faintly hear the roar of the HE-GIGIO. During the day the fever which has been hanging on me for a week or more came to a head; by 1400 hours I had a high temperature so I made camp and went to bed immediately. Estimate I am about 2 or 3 miles from the HE-GIGIO.

Friday April 16th.

Still bad with fever so remained in bed all day. Sent L/Cpl. MANGE on to see if the HE-GIGIO suitable for rafting; this is the spot referred to by the KASELEI headman. MANGE returned in the afternoon saying that the current was still very swift and strong; V.C. MO also said that he was sure that the 1949 Patrol, on the advice of the Ketako people, had made their rafts lower down the river.

Heard Sandringham overhead at 11.5 hrs.

Saturday April 17th.

Moving by 0700 hours. Reached HE-GIGIO by 0800 hours. Confirmed L/Cpl. MANGE's opinion re rafting and continued South East. Track not much used but still fairly open and not much cutting required. Crossed DORO CK. 1000 hrs. Made camp at 1500 hours beside small rivulet channelled in limestone.

Food supplies very low.

Sunday April 18th.

Torrential over-night rain continued until 0830 hours; broke camp and moving by 0900 hrs. During the night the KASELEI headman ran away, although he had seemed quite at ease with us - probably changed his mind about coming down to KIKORI with us. By compass moved SE to E until 1600 hours; the way led over rough, broken, limestone. At 1600 hrs. made camp at what, I hope, is POKORIA CK. If correct am quite close to the HE-GIGIO.

The last of the sago issued this evening, supplemented by some wild cabbage gathered during the day.

Monday April 19th.

Moving by 0700 hours. General direction East. Reached HE-GIGIO 1000 hrs. Moved downstream until 1100 hrs. to pass some shallows and bad patches near a cluster of small islands. Made camp and put half carriers to making sago at a small patch passed between 1000 and 1100 hrs. The other half of the carriers commenced cutting timber for rafts.

Tuesday April 20th.

All hands to raft construction and 2 three-log rafts completed by 1300 hours. Broke camp and embarked by 1400 hours. Current fast and full of timber hazards all of which negotiated safely. AT 1630 hours managed to secure raft to bank to await second raft which seemed to be somewhat slower than the one on which I was travelling. Waited until 1730 and then went through a very fast, narrow, rocky passage - a bad spot - where, I was told, ~~xxxx~~ the 1949 patrol got jammed badly. At 1845 pulled into a small area of quiet water and made camp.

Wednesday 21st. April.

Delayed departure until 1000 hrs. awaiting second raft, but it did not arrive. Would have waited longer but the last of the sago issued last night, so moved on downstream. Rafting good here and made camp at 1300 hours. Early camp for two reasons: (a) give second raft chance to catch up (b) make some sago a few small trees sighted on the Southern bank. Am not greatly worried about the second raft as it is in charge of Constable Segerea, an experienced man, and V.C. WAREKE and V.C. FOI'IA are on that raft also; they have two tents and axes, knives etc. Presume they have been badly jammed and are dismantling the raft to build lower down.

Thursday 22nd. April.

Dept. 0700 hours. Rafting good until 1200 hours, when current quickened and rocks began to appear frequently. At 1230 passed Kombadi of Upper Kairi people who called out to us not to go on as the river was dangerous. Accordingly, after some difficulty in which I lost the last of my tobacco, managed to secure raft to shore. Discussion with the Kairi people followed; they say the river is very bad just below here - full of timber, rocks and narrow, racing, passages. This spot received a dishonourable mention in the 1949 Report so decided to take the prudent course. Gear unloaded and with the assistance of the Kairi people moved downstream some half-mile; during this walk I saw for myself that the Kairi people had not exaggerated the dangers of this spot. The Kairi people returned and set raft free, whilst myself and RPC waited below to make an attempt to secure it. Unfortunately some vagary of the current took it by on the far side and I would not allow the RPC attempt to cross the current to secure it - the current here is so strong that a man cannot stand unless there is something to hold onto. The raft in any case seemed to ^{be} somewhat battered.

Made camp at 1600 hrs. Small amount of sago purchased.

Friday 23rd. April.

Commenced new raft, after moving downstream a further short distance to avoid several bad patches of water. What had been merely an unpleasant drizzle all morning developed into heavy rain by noon and work had to be ceased to erect tent and make bush shelters.

Raft completed by 1700 hours.

The Upper Kairi people brought some more food down for the patrol. I ascertained that they are IKOBI (?) people from in towards DARAI HILLS and that there is a road leading down to OMATI from their village. Their V.C. is dead; it seems that there ~~ixms~~ has been no Patrol in to their area for four years - however they report that all is peaceful and no sickness. Gave them a few presents in view of the length of time since last Government contact. Told them to warn Const. Segera if he arrived by raft. Discussed the second raft with V.C. MO and he is of same opinion as I now hold, namely, that the carriers on the second raft had no stomach for rafting and Segera is bringing them overland - there is a track from TAMA to OMATI. They are clearly not on the river or they would have caught up with me by now. I feel this division of the patrol rather keenly but console myself with the thought that I cannot control two rafts at the one time.

*N.B. Const. Segera and party arrived Likani May 7th.
Came overland as above.*

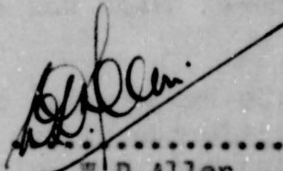
Saturday April 24th.

Embarked at 0730. 1000 hours became badly jammed on a rocky, shallow, patch. Worked with no success for an hour and it seemed that I would have to abandon the raft; however by a lucky chance a rise in the river occurred due to heavy rain higher up and the raft came off. Passed PININI CK. 1210 hrs. River still flowing rather quickly, due to the flood waters probably. Reached OROBO Village at 1900 hours but no canoes there; moved down to the A.P.C. Camp and accepted the kind offer of MR. MIDDLETON to send party on in a large canoe powered by an outboard motor.

Reached KIKORI Station at 2200 hours-
in steady rain.

Sunday April 25th.

Attended Anzac Parade and reported return
to D.C.



W.D. Allen
a/Assistant District Officer.

V I L L A G E S .

Even by a low criterion of comparison the Lower Turama Villages are, in my opinion, disgraceful. GUMIA was the only passable village seen.

The usual excuses offered on behalf of these villages are the number of absentees and the actual village sites. I can accept neither of those excuses. A brief study of the Census figures attached hereto will refute the first and the second is no excuse for the matted tangle of grass and weeds, nor for the churned up quagmire created by village pigs, nor for the choked drains, nor for the rotten condition of many of the board-walks etc.

It should be remembered that these people have no roads to maintain, as have the majority of villages in other Districts. Neither do they have the old excuse of gardens. They have in fact very little to do.

I believe the reasons are the general inefficiency of the Village Constables and the spirit of the people themselves. In each village I gave precise and detailed instructions as what should be done. The six months time limit on prosecutions under the Native Regulations Ordinance precluded any action based on the instructions given by the last patrol. I recommend that a Cadet Patrol Officer be sent to make a check on progress in, say, two months time and that he bring into the Station for prosecution all those guilty of any neglect or failure.

With regard to housing I must report that in most cases it was adequate, the long-houses (usually mis-termed 'Dubus') being well constructed and weather proof. Over-the-water latrines were seen in all villages and there are signs that they are used. Some of these latrines were, however, precarious, rickety affairs and their re-enforcement was ordered.

From MEAGIO onwards the Villages improved noticeably. The grass was cut reasonably short and the surrounding bush cut back. Housing was also good although the main dubu at KAINATURI will shortly have to be removed as the river has eroded to within a few feet of the piles. MOKA was not as clean as it might have been but there were obvious signs that this was not a permanent condition; the same observation applies to SESABURUMU. MASUSU was a shambles, the grass being two feet high and the houses falling down; most of the MASUSU people have moved inland and the V.C. has no easy task. (See mention under heading 'Native Affairs').

Without doubt KOMAIO was the best village seen on the TURAMA RIVER. It is well situated, well laid out and particularly clean. Much of the credit must go to the S.D.A. Mission which is located here. The big Dubu is being replaced by individual family houses, on the instigation of the Mission, which alleges that this is a cleaner and more Christian way of living. That may or may not be so but the aspect which the Administration must consider is that it constitutes the beginnings of a break-down in the traditional social solidarity and uniformity. However, since the process of acculturation - particularly the economic aspects of it - has, as it inevitable concomitant, a growing sense of individualism, whether we want it or not, the change would probably have occurred in any case. Hence I made no comment other than that the houses be well built. Later on we will have to weld these newly created segments of the traditional whole into a new political unity.

V I L L A G E S. (continued)

NAUMA consists of a well built, raised, Dubu and is far cleaner than the Turama Villages, although never at any time subjected to Government influence. The same may be said for the new KASELEI Dubu found (See Diary for 5/4/54.).

SUKAHAMAI'IU was found to be in excellent condition.

The SAUWARI-KASELEI live Kombadi fashion .i.e. semi-nomadic. The merits of a permanent settlement were pointed out to them but, as they themselves observed, they have to 'follow the sago'.

T R A C K S.

For the route taken by the Patrol see attached sketch map.

The crossing from the TURAMA side to the HE-GIGIO side is very rough and very slow. Some days not more than five or six miles progress towards the objective was made, although much greater distances were actually walked. However, this sort of thing is no doubt familiar to Headquarters. There is virtually no track at all and anyone attempting the crossing should secure guides from NAUMA. Those used by this Patrol were suitably rewarded and would probably be willing to accompany another party. A good compass and map are essential. After the first few days water is a constant problem - to as far as one day from SUKAHAMAI'IU - and patrols must be prepared for dry camps. Various seepages were found by this Patrol and others would probably be found by subsequent Patrols but they cannot be counted on with any certainty.

From the vicinity of my Camp No.13 there are several tracks leading NW to the areas inhabited by the KASUA and IAKORA-KETAKO peoples.

The progress of this Patrol was hindered by the lack of guides after PENANI.V.C.'s MO and WAREKE, who accompanied the 1949 Patrol, were of little assistance from there on, since tracks not used become completely overgrown after five years. Nevertheless they did remember certain streams and rock formations and this was of value for checking against the map.

With regard to rafting down the HE-GIGIO I recommend against it, although both this Patrol and the 1949 Patrol did so. I would not, however, have made the attempt had the 1949 Report been more explicit and detailed on this point. i.e. the strength of the current, rocks, narrow passages, swift shallows etc. It can be done but there is, in my opinion, a strong possibility of losing the Patrol Equipment and possibly a life or lives. From TAMA it is about a weeks' walk to OMATI - more about this route will be known when Constable Segera arrives back.

C A R R I E R S.

23 carriers were taken from the Upper Turama River. Considering the fact that they are canoe or river people they did exceedingly well. There was no sickness - cuts and abrasions were treated daily by the N.M.O. They were cheerful and willing at all times, apart from the early morning shuffles to see who could get the favoured loads.

~~to Nauma U.S. ...~~
The Shoep of the Turama Census District was covered, with the exception of three villages. The reasons for failure to census those villages are felt to be adequate and they may be sighted in the Diary.

The Census of Nauma is an initial Census; the Book was left in the Village, in the custody of No.2. Headman ELAI, who is the obvious choice for V.C. when one is appointed. The Book will in the meantime provide a concrete link with the Administration.

The Census of the SAUWARI-KASELEI is also an initial Census but it does not fall within the TURAMA Census District. This Book was brought back to the Station.

From the size of the Dubu and from questions put to the SAUWARI-KASELEI, I estimate that the TURAMA-KASELEI would not number more than 35 to 40 people.

Based on questions put during the Patrol I do not think that the IAKORA-KETAKO (PENANI) people would number more than 50 people.

I formed the opinion that the KASUA people have several villages and would number approximately 200. However, I would emphasize that this but an opinion.

The true KETAKO (SUKAHAMAI'IU) would not number more than 40 - based on questions to the SAUWARI-KASELEI and my view of their Dubu.

The Census figures submitted with this Report show inter-District Migrations only, vide Circular Instructions. Migrations within the District were recorded in the Books and also on the Register Sheets inserted in the Register since my return to the Station. It seems that previous Reports for the TURAMA (and other Districts) have shown migrations between villages on the sheets submitted to Headquarters; this may have resulted in some misconception. As I understand it, Headquarters require District migrations only.

I take this opportunity of repeating the warning given by the last Patrol to the TURAMA (1953) with respect to 'resurrections'. i.e. people who are regarded as socially dead for a period.

The future for some of the Villages looks very shaky. Note the figures for KAINATURI, SARAGI, BOMAI, BINOURI and even the largest village, DADDEBI; there are very few children and in particular very few in the 10-16 group. This means very few young people to replace the older people as the latter pass into sterility. To a layman this indicates every chance of a population decline. The answer is probably to increase the average size of the future families - the problem is how.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Nothing to report under this heading with the possible exception of the dance mentioned in the MUBAMI-TURAMA Truce incident.

No Museum pieces were collected.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

V.C. WAREKE is the only man whom I would regard as truly efficient.

I am quite satisfied that the Councillors do not know what their appointment entails. They seem to regard themselves as V.C.'s without uniform and to think that their principal work is to relay instructions to the villagers, in return for which they get a Medal and a few sticks of tobacco. Since they do not know what their work is, they cannot distinguish their work from that of the V.C.'s.

Similar comments may be made with regard to the V.C.'s. They have only the vaguest notion of their duties and powers. It may be truthfully said that in general they consider their sole duty to lie in the reporting of such troubles as fights and adultery, not that they all make those reports. Since my return to the Station I have checked through the Court Records for three years back and can find not one case of a V.C. of his own accord bringing in or reporting persons guilty of disobeying an order to keep their portions of the Village clean. Sickness they regard as solely the prerogative of the Government Patrols.

Both groups show a marked lack of interest. The absence of interest, coupled to the condition of ignorance mentioned above, probably accounts for the impression of weakness or lack of control which I gained during the Patrol. Quite possibly they do have definite influence in other directions.

What then is the reason for this condition of ignorance? Since knowledge must be imparted, rather than come of itself, it seems logical to assume that the reason is the absence of any organised attempt to impart that knowledge. After all, it cannot be issued along with the uniform or Medal. The arguments ~~which~~ which impelled the Administration to set up instructional institutions for its European Officers must apply equally to its Native Officers. Intermittent reprimands for neglect to do some particular thing is certainly not instruction; even more certainly, it will do nothing to foster interest in the job. Why not a simple, lucidly set out, elementary publication in Motuan or other appropriate regional vernacular, setting forth what is expected from V.C.'s and Councillors? In particular it should show where their respective spheres of influence diverge and converge. It will, of course, be said that 'they can't read'; in almost every area as settled as the majority of the TURAMA Villages every village has at least one man or woman who can read in either Motuan or the local Mission medium of instruction. I feel sure, moreover, that the active aid of the Missions could be readily enlisted in such a scheme. Cadet Patrol Officers could also be sent on lecture ~~courses~~ tours, basing their lectures on the publication. One thing is certain and that is that the efficiency standard of Village Officials will not improve unless we do something in addition to the normal patrolling. Even if we did no more than bring all the Village Officials into the Station every month or so and lectured them on their work, we would be making a start.

Records Of Service for the three V.C.'s appointed on probation are forwarded under separate cover. Uniforms were issued to those V.C.'s in need of same.

See also Appendix 'C' for detailed comments.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The area patrolled is peaceful and there were no signs of any unrest. A few small complaints were settled out of Court; one C.N.W. case was heard and the accused convicted and sentenced to 1 months' imprisonment.

The great majority of the people from MASUSU have moved inland to a place known as BUKA(?) on the headwaters of the PAIBUNA RIVER. The expressed intention is to grow native tobacco for trade on the River. The V.C. and a few people remained because they thought that the Government would be angry if they abandoned the Village. I told the V.C. I would rather see him go with his people than remain in MASUSU and get/tell about him. This pleased him no end and he said he would move inland very soon. (See Map for approximate position of new settlement.).

Quite a number of BINOURI people have moved up the WASI CK. to a new village situated inside the Western District boundary. (See Map.). Details of these emigrants were noted in the Census Books and also sent to the District Commissioner at DARU (See attached Appendix D for copy of correspondence). There seems to have been quite a lot of inter-marriage with Western District Villages located not far from the new village, which I have marked BINOURI No.2. for the sake of convenience.

The NAUMA people are a rather timid, peaceful people. The 1949 Report mentions another group, of which it heard, named the BEBETA which lived to the North; some few years ago illness had reduced these people to no more 7 or 8 and these survivors joined the NAUMA people. The fact that the two present NAUMA headmen are BEBETA men leads me to believe that NAUMA is an off-shoot of the parent group BEBETA. The TURAMA-KASELEI come down occasionally to trade tobacco with the NAUMA. Very friendly relations exist between NAUMA and IAKORA (Sumkerimu) peoples although they speak a different language. About two years ago A.P.C. had a camp on the KANAU RIVER and were employing some IAKORA men; some of the young men, six in number, from NAUMA went down to visit their IAKORA friends and were there recruited. I believe their time expires in three to four months. As the rest of the NAUMA people are getting along quite well without these young men I feel that their experience will be beneficial to the community and go far to counter their timidity. It should be remembered that this patrol was/ ^{but} the third to contact these people and this is not really much contact.

The Iakora-Ketako (PENANI) people are comprised of Iakora people who moved over to the HE-GIGIO side and inter-married with the true Ketako (SUKAHAMAI'IU). They have the reputation of being quarrelsome people and it is alleged that they have killed quite a number of their neighbours on both sides of the range. They moved back to the TURAMA side for a few years but left again in 1949; their village was at FASO. They are said to be on friendly terms with the KASUA people and their move towards KASUA territory seems to verify this.

If it should be desired to contact the Iakora-Ketako (PENANI) and KASUA peoples I suggest that a patrol go via OMATI, TAMA and SUKAHAMAI'IU; a base could be made at the last named Village and guides secured. It is practically impossible to go up the HE-GIGIO since there are no tracks and canoes are out of the question; to cut a track through the bush would take a month at least.

I do not think that there will be any future necessity for a patrol to cross from the TURAMA to the HE-GIGIO side. The upper limit for a TURAMA patrol could well be NAUMA - I doubt if the few TURAMA-KASLEI warrant going beyond that. A good V.C. at NAUMA could do much to bring these people under influence. Although I have mentioned Elai, the No. 2. headman, as the best choice for V.C. of NAUMA I did not consider it advisable to appoint him on this patrol; I think another year's wait will put us in a better position to gauge the advisability. The two headmen told me that they would endeavour to get some taro and sweet potato plants from KOMAAI and HOMAVO, using their Iakora friends as intermediaries. This should improve their chances of getting away from their semi-nomadic life and settling down somewhat.

With regard to the IAKORA-KEIAKO and KASUA peoples on the upper HE-GIGIO I do not think that there is any pressing need to contact them - they are, at the very outside, no more than 300 semi-nomadic bushmen. They are too far from KIKORI to be effectively controlled unless the new staple discussed under 'Agriculture' is introduced; you can't get fixed settlement with ~~shifting~~ ^{shifting} agriculture. The Ketako people at SUKAHAMAI'IU have settled down, even to the extent of cultivating their sago.

The MUBAMI-TURAMA incident is discussed separately but I would mention here that since my return to the Station I have heard that the MUBAMI have already commenced to build a new village on the TURAMA, not far below MOKA, on the Western bank. I had understood that they intended settling above MOKA but apparently there has been a change in plans. I shall advise the District Commissioner for the Western Division.

If it is desired to open a Post at any time on the TURAMA RIVER I recommend BOMAI for the site. There is a small plateau some 60 feet above water level and deep water in to the bank. At the back of the plateau there is a small creek which would provide fresh water. The BOMAI people are willing to sell the area; they have another site about one mile further up the River. From BOMAI an Officer would have access to the Lower and Middle Turama Villages as well as the HAWOI and Upper Turama Villages. MOKA is almost equally well situated but the site is not very appealing. (See Map for position BOMAI.) For a Post up the HE-GIGIO I would recommend the vicinity of SUKAHAMAI'IU where there is good soil, good water, fixed settlement and tracks leading up to the KASUA area. Unfortunately, I do not think it would be possible to get an aircraft landing area here; I certainly did not see any suitable areas.

PATROL EQUIPMENT.

The tents taken were quite satisfactory but have mildewed badly. Whether or not this will cause the fabric to rot I do not know.

A supply of 2 gallon water cans would be invaluable for any future patrols in the dry areas.

Rice, broken down to one man packs, wrapped in groundsheets remained quite dry. Drums would of course be better.

Files for sharpening axes and knives are essential. There are no suitable stones in this area.

The MUBAMI - TURAMA Truce.

A brief background sketch is given to bring out the significance of the incident.

About eighteen months ago a party of Upper Turama natives went across to the BIBISA people on the BAMU and joined forces with them to make a raid on a MUBAMI Village, situated further up the BAMU River. It is believed that the majority of the MUBAMI villagers were killed and subsequently a cannibal feast took place at one of the BIBISA Villages. Quite naturally the other MUBAMI Villages announced that in due course they would extract vengeance.

The BIBISA people have been contacted by patrols from DARO (GAIMA?) and the last patrol - 1952 - took a census. They have a V.C. named BARIVI, who is actually a MOKA Village man married into the BIBISA.

It seems that the BIBISA patched up their differences with the MUBAMI and V.C. BARIVI suggested that they come across and make a peace with the UPPER TURAMA peoples. The fact that BARIVI intends shortly returning to MOKA probably has some bearing on this.

As far as I could ascertain the MUBAMI have never been contacted by Administration patrols. I was told that the majority of them had never seen a ' white skin ' and from their general appearance and demeanour at MOKA I believe this to be true. I also heard a puzzling story concerning one GOGIRI, now deceased two years, whom they claim was appointed V.C. for the MUBAMI people some ten years back (ANGAU ?); they say that GOGIRI never went near the Administration patrols which occasionally came to the BIBISA, lower down the BAMU. They said the Administration wanted to see this man; if this is all correct, then the administration can stop looking for GOGIRI.

Even allowing for exaggeration the MUBAMI have an unenviable reputation as raiders. 'MUBAMI' seems to be a locality name, the correct name being 'DAUSAIME'. There are four villages - WARIVO, DU'UAMI, KUBE'AE and one more, the name of which I omitted to get. 'MUBAMI' is the term commonly used when referring to these villages.

It is a five days walk across to the Upper Turama River.

Early on the Sunday morning I sent V.C. SERAWOKA of MOKA and two R.P.C. down river to the small creek where the MUBAMI were sighted yesterday. Thinking that they might cross the TURAMA and come up the track into the back of the village I also sent one R.P.C. and Councillor KORPAVI down this track. As it actually transpired they did come by this route.

At 1300 hours the KONDEI'IU V.C. reported in and said that his people were hiding in the bush with some SUMAKARIMO people as they were a little frightened. I deduced that they intended to wait and see how things went.

At 1500 hours V.C. SERAWOKA and the R.P.C. returned with the BIBISA people, who apparently are playing the role of intermediaries. There were only V.C. BARIVI, three men, two women and two small boys. SERAWOKA told me that the MUBAMI had brought neither women or children.

At 1530 hours Councillor KORPAVI and the other R.P.C. reported that the MUBAMI were coming up the river-side track. I instructed SERAWOKA that all weapons were to be placed inside the bushes out of sight. I then had the R.P.C. (4), Marine Branch (3), Interpreter and N.M.O. fall in on parade in front of the flag, which I had erected on the Saturday. I took a seat there myself. All this to make as impressive a show as possible with the somewhat limited means at my disposal.

At 1600 hours there was a loud booming sound, caused by pounding on the spreading butts of trees, accompanied by a series of blood-curdling yells. Before the echoes had died away the MUBAMI were in the village. I estimated that there were some 40 of them (I later counted 47) and they were painted and decorated in a magnificent style. Each man was heavily armed. They immediately commenced to dance. Almost simultaneously there was a burst of yelling from the other side of the village and another group, also painted, decorated and armed, burst into the village and commenced to dance close to the MUBAMI. I asked who they were and with a guilty look SERAWOKA told me they were KONDEI'IU and SUM'KARIMU men. How wrong my earlier deduction had been. SERAWOKA is apparently a canny old general. I would have said something but I was too occupied keeping an eye on the two groups. I allowed them to dance for about ten minutes and then called a halt. I did not wish enthusiasms to run too high. I had both groups come over to where I was sitting and asked for the headmen of each group. I asked the MUBAMI headmen if they had come to make a peace and they said 'yes'; the local or TURAMA headmen said they were pleased with this and only too willing to become friends. I then make a brief, appropriate speech and the opposing headmen shook hands with each other.

I gave some presents to the headmen and shared some tobacco and beads amongst the lesser dignitaries. This concluded, I mentioned that I was impressed with the weapons I saw and would like to demonstrate the Government weapons. I therefore had the L/Corporal fire three rounds through a nearby tree stump. The effect was as might be imagined, particularly when I told them the distance at which such a weapon was effective. I asked the MUBAMI headmen why they had come so heavily armed, if they were coming on a peaceful mission. They replied that it was a long trip and that they could not be sure that the TURAMA people would want a peace. I think it is obvious that they feared a pre-arranged trap and were not really definite in their own minds whether they would make a peace or extract vengeance for the 1952 raid. The presence of a Government patrol was a completely unforeseen factor.

I next suggested that as this was a peace talk there was no need for weapons and that the MUBAMI place theirs in my R.H. and the TURAMA in the R.P.C. Barracks. After some quite natural hesitation they agreed to do this. I gained the impression that both groups were actually relieved when it was done.

Shortly after this the MOKA women produced huge quantities of food and there was much eating and talking. By 7 o'clock MUBAMIS were placing their arms across the shoulders of TURAMAS, despite the fact that the majority of them could not speak to each other in any common language. There was singing and dancing to a late hour that night. About 8 o'clock a small group asked me to give out a number of weapons to each side as there was a special dance they wished to do. I did this and the dance commenced. Across the centre of the village a wooden barricade had been erected and over this fence the two groups danced at each other with fearsome gestures; after some time they changed sides and repeated the performance, the change taking part of the dance. Next they both danced on one side and then came over and both danced on the other side. At the conclusion of the dance both groups had intermingled and were dancing together. The interpretation is obvious.

During the evening I had a general discussion with the MUBAMI headman and they told me that, in view of the present friendly relations with the Upper Turama Villages, they wanted to move back to what they referred to as their 'real place', which appears to be on the Turama River about one day's canoe paddle upstream from MOKA. I told them that the Administration would have no objection to this if the land was truly their land and if they built good villages and lived in peace with their neighbours.

When I departed on the Monday morning all the MUBAMI people came down to see the launch and say good-bye. They said that they intended to stay another day or perhaps two days.

V.C.'s WAREKE and SERAWOKA were of great value in helping to make the affair go smoothly. V.C.'s MO and ABIWAI seemed to completely efface themselves.

I believe that my presence in the area at the time was indeed fortuitous. Apart from all other considerations the presence of a Government Patrol set some official seal on the truce.

There are indications that a Patrol to the BIBISA and MUBAMI areas of the BAMU River is badly needed.

HEALTH.

The general health seemed to be quite good. The most prevalent complaints were sipoma and scabies. The TURAMA people gave me the impression of being indescribably dirty. The women wear European underclothing which is usually in a nauseating condition. The men wear the usual singlet, shorts, calices etc and these also are usually filthy. There is of course provision in the Regulations made under the Native Regulations Ordinance but it is impossible to police those provisions on the basis of one patrol per year or even two patrols per year. The job is clearly one for the V.C.'s and they are hopeless, although to do them justice I do not think they have ever been told that their job embraced such things. Several items of clothing were burned under my supervision pursuant to the power conferred by Regulation 98(1). I spoke to the people concerned and exhorted the village officials to take an active interest and to report habitual offenders; however I do not anticipate any marked improvement.

The TURAMA RIVER has recently had the benefit of a Medical Patrol (January 1954) conducted by Mr. E.M.A. Naughton from KIKORI. As Appendix 'B' will show there was little medical work for this patrol.

Whilst the general health was good I thought the general physique to be poor. I am sure I did not see a half-dozen well built natives on the TURAMA RIVER. The physique of the NAUMA and KASELBI people is much superior; probably because sago is not so plentiful and they have to lead a more active hunting and gathering life. Game is plentiful along the TURAMA but the people do not seem to be hunters - sago requires less effort.

The comment under this heading is that the Administration need have no immediate concern over the health of the people seen.

AGRICULTURE.

Throughout the area patrolled the staple is sago. The people on the Lower Turama River supplement this ^{with} fish, a little pumpkin and cane - some places a few bananas. If the Nutrition Survey Expedition Report of 1947 may be regarded as authoritative the diet thus afforded may be regarded as adequate. Some of the Middle and Upper Turama River Villages, namely KOMAIO, SONOBO and HOMAVO, are better off because of the taro, potato~~s~~ and corn which they are growing. This seems to be a rather recent venture and is due to the influence of the S.D.A. Native Staff at KOMAIO and of V.C. WAREKE. MOKA Village people are also starting to garden and I saw there a species of cabbage which was being cultivated close to the village.

There is no reason why the Lower Turama Villages could not do likewise; there is no difference in the rainfall and the soil is only a fringe. The foodstuffs grown by the Middle and Upper Turama Villages are largely starchy root crops but the complementary effects of a variety of foods, particularly when items such as cabbage and corn are included, result in a much improved diet.

The reason why these people have remained essentially (sago) gatherers, rather than agriculturalists, is doubtless traditional and of course gardening is not easy work. If sago is ever commercialised - and it may yet be - they may be forced to garden more extensively.

The soil around SUKAHAMAI'IU is excellent - a reddish, friable soil. I have already mentioned the garden produce seen there, and the fact that these people have settled down. The IKOBI people met on the HE-GIGIO (See Diary for 22/4/54) grow sweet potatoe, taro, manioc, pine-apples and corn. They say their gardens yield well. The seed came from the KUTUBU side mainly although I believe some found its way recently from OMATI (A.P.C.).

If it is desired to get the KASUA peoples, the KASLEI and the IAKORA-KETAKO peoples to settle down I think the introduction of a staple which lends itself readily to fixed settlement will be essential. Taro and sweet potatoe are the best available and whilst these will doubtless be grown on the bush-fallow system, that system does not rule out fixed settlement.

Generally speaking I was surprised at the quantity and variety of garden produce seen. I had been repeatedly told that 'nothing will grow in this place'. The gardens seen at the A.P.C. centre at OMATI compared with any I have seen elsewhere.

SCHOOLS.

Three Schools only were seen on the Patrol. They are all S.D.A. One is at EREHE and had only three students, the rest having gone away to work. I suggested to the Teacher that he make representations to his superiors that the School be moved to a place where more pupils could be enrolled. There is another School at SESABURUMU on the HAWOI RIVER; it had 4 boys and 2 girls in attendance.

The principal School is at KOMAIO. That School had 49 students in attendance; many of those came from villages in towards DARAI HILLS and OMATI. The Head Teacher told me that they teach up to Grade 1. The school building is a very fine piece of work and a credit to the village.

These Schools are periodically visited by a European member of the Mission from DARU.

CONCLUSION.

Apart from the Census for the TURAMA RIVER District the Patrol accomplished very little.

With regard to planning, however, the Patrol established with reasonable certainty that there are but very few people on the Upper Turama and on the Upper He-Gigio. For the sake of convenience they are detailed below:-

TURAMA SIDE.

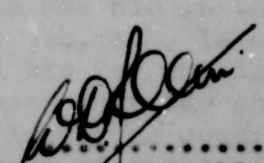
NAUMA		29
TURAMA-KASELEI	- estimated -	35 to 40

HE-GIGIO SIDE.

SAUWARI-KASELEI		23
KASUA	- estimated -	200
KETAKO	"	40
IAKORA - KETAKO	"	50

The approximate locations of these groups may be seen on the attached Sketch Map. After these positions were marked on the Map the District Boundary was also shown; it then became apparent that quite possibly three of the above groups are not in this District, but rather in the Western District. However being semi-nomadic groups they may be expected to be found in either District at any given time.

It is regretted that TAMA was not visited but the scarcity of food, including my own, and the absence of half the carriers, caused me to decide against it. I had intended to walk in from the He-Gigio and return to the rafts. I feel that a Patrol of the area bounded by the DARAI Hills and the HE-KIKO or HE-GIGIO is somewhat overdue and TAMA could be visited by that Patrol.


.....
W.D. Allen.
e/Assistant District Officer.
April 28th. 1954.

L/CPL.MANGE. No.

A really excellent patrol man. Knows his job thoroughly and does it quietly and efficiently, without the need of continuous promptings.

With carriers he knows when to be stern and when to be tolerant.

He is willing to accept responsibility and function as a patrol leader. He is moreover, scrupulously clean in his person.

I have nothing but praise for his work on this patrol and have no hesitation in saying that he should be a full Corporal, although he is not one of the smart, quick to salute, parade ground types.

CONSTABLE SEGERA. No.

An experienced patrol man who shows every hallmark of that experience. He, also, knows his job and does it quietly and efficiently. He is particularly good at handling patrol equipment and a carrier line; he can get a maximum output of work from the carriers without creating any dissention.

He is himself a tireless worker and should be a L/Cpl. if only to make his earnings commensurate with his work.

CONSTABLE MAMAJI. No.

An energetic, cheerful, man with considerable experience. Unfortunately he appears to lack self-confidence and is reluctant to give an order, preferring to do the job himself.

He may be summed up as a useful man on patrols of this nature and the best rifle shot of the four RPC taken.

CONSTABLE SALUNG. No.

Not of much use on this patrol, due mainly to his inexperience. He was chosen to go on the patrol in an effort to create a sense of one-ness with the other members of his Detachment. Unfortunately he seemed to resent the fact that the others knew more than he did; this tended to make him morose and sulky. Tried to use him on the carrier line but had to take him off this job, as he is something of a bully and I had to reprimand him for pushing carriers; furthermore he seems to be convinced that the only way to give an order is to scream it as loudly as possible. This does not accomplish much at the best of times and much less when the screaming is done in Pidgin to Papuan carriers.

However he is not lazy and on the HE-GIGIO RIVER he did a good job on the rafts, seeming to have a fair for that sort of thing.

He will probably improve when he learns to speak Motuan and does a few more patrols. I understand that this is his first patrol.

W.D. Allen
.....
W.D. Allen.
Officer of R.P.C.

APPENDIX 'A'.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

<u>Village</u>	<u>Councillors</u>	<u>Village Constable</u>	<u>Houses</u>
Ereiheu	Boimu) Biari)	Seidari	5 plus 1 Dubu
Haragu	Kagi) Doukai) I'aidu)	Auragi	6 " 5 Dubus
Binouri	Naimo) Iai) Hewai)	Bira	6 " 1 Dubu not finished.
Doriomo	Hewai	Iabo	8 inc.2 small dubus
Gumia	Sokai) Terepai)	Noirue	9 small and 1 big dubu building.
Mapoia	Gaude) Kibei'i)	Baniwai	12 inc.6 dubu type.
Dadebi	Geru) Gumari) Aibokai)	Girimu	19 various.
Erehe	Dumai) Oko) Heue) Kowai)	Nowoto	1 big Dubu plus 3 family houses.
Nabio	Poboro) Dukuma) Goinal)	Pelai	1 big Dubu
Kesamubu	Kairabi) Sauna) Wamei)	Amania	1 big Dubu
Meagio	Damona) Aumau)	Gauweri (probationary)	5 plus 1 Dubu and 2 building.
Masusu	Migeri	Maino	1 dubu plus 1 family house.
Kainaturi	Miriai	Wabei	1 large Dubu and 1 family nouse.
Homavo	Umau	Waredi) (Wareke) (2villages) ")	6 family type.
Sorobo	Iatiri	Kaliha	4 family type.
Saragi	Edevi) Nauri)		1 large Dubu.
Homalo	Boine) Kevai)	Kani	1 large Dubu - 7 family type building.
Bomai	Goinal) Hai'elei)	Kiomai	6 family type.
Sesaburumu	Oseri) Aisci)	Abiwai	6 family type.
Moka	Korpavi	Serawoko (Probationary)	7 family type.
Sumakarimo	-	Foi'ia (Probationary)	Not seen this patrol
Kondei'iu	-	Braiwu.	ditto

Note: The number of houses is shown in each case, not only for record, but so that, when the relevant population is considered, the amount of work required from each set of officials may be estimated.

APPENDIX 'B'.

HEALTH

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Cases</u>
Ereihau	2 Sipoma 1 Ulcer
Haragu	4 sipoma 1 Ulcer
Binouri	Nil
Doriomo	Nil
Gumia	1 small sore
Mapoia	Nil
Dadebi	2 scabies 1 crab yaws 1 small sore
Erehe	1 small sore
Nabio	Nil
Kesamubu	1 scabies 3 sipoma
Meagio	Nil
Masusu	Nil
Kainaturi	2 sipoma
Homavo	Nil
Sorobo	Nil
Saragi	1 Sipoma
Keumacio	1 small sore 1 sipoma
Sesaburumu	1 bad axe cut treated 1 enlarged spleen ??
Moka	1 small sore 1 cut.

APPENDIX 'C'.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

V.C. SEIDARI of EREIHAU.

Does not impress although he seems to be the true leader in the village.

V.C. AURAGI of HARAGU.

Seems to have no authority. There were quite a number of men present but yet the grass was not cut and the fences in need of repair. Gave the old story i.e. 'would not hear the talk'. I incline to the opinion that Councillor KAGI would make a better V.C.

BINOURI - V.C. BIRA.

Both he and the Councillors are ineffectual.

V.C. IABO of DORIOMO.

Absent this patrol - taking two alleged murderers into KIKORI.

N.S. NOIRUE of GUMAI.

V.C. and Councillors co-ordinating here a reasonably clean village as a result.

V.C. BANIWAI of MAPOIA.

At present in prison at KIKORI. The right place for him if his village is any criterion. Councillor GAUDE would, I believe, be a better choice.

V.C. GIRIMU of DADEBI.

An average V.C. Has his village reasonable.

V.C. NOWOTO of EREHE.

No criticism except that he does not seem to be holding his village together - the population is too fluid. However there is little he can actually do about that.

V.C. PELAI of NABIO.

Lacks control and is overshadowed by the Councillors; this might be all right, but unfortunately the Councillors are not the best.

V.C. AMANIA of KESAMUBA.

Hopeless; also hid some talk this patrol.

V.C. GAUWERI of MEAGIO.

Appointed on probation this patrol. Village fair so apparently the Councillors will be of value to him. Had been approximately a year without a V.C.

V.C. MAINO of MASUSU.

No opinion given this patrol, as he has had only a handful of people.

V.C. WABAI of KAINATURI.

One of the best on the TURAMA. Seems to have control and keeps his village in good order.

V.C. WAREKE of HOMAVO and SOROBO.

Probably the best V.C. on the TURAMA. Not only are his villages in first class order but he has shown enough initiative to get them growing taro, corn, sweet potatoe and pumpkin from seed which he has himself obtained.

Accompanied this patrol all the way as a guide; he went with the 1949 patrol. Is a useful interpreter who knows the IAKORA talk; also a smattering of NAUMA. He has one fault - he talks too much - a human gramophone.

APPENDIX 'C'

(continued.)

V.C.KALIHA of SARAGI. Getting very old but seems to have been getting things done for some years, vide V.C.Register.

V.C.KIOMAI of BOMAI. Absent at GOARIBARI this patrol but village in good order.

V.C.KANI of KAUMAIO. Although this is the best village seen it is difficult to distinguish between his influence and that of the three S.D.A.Mission Teachers who conduct a Mission and School there. In any case, between them, they are doing a good job.

V.C.ABIWAI of SESABURUMU. Had his village in fair order and is obviously the controlling influence there. But here again there is a resident S.D.A.Mission Teacher who must exercise some influence. V.C.ABIWAI seems to have considerable influence in neighbouring villages, as well as in his own.

V.C.SERAWOKA of MOKA. Appointed on probation this patrol.

V.C.FOI'IA of SUMAKARIMU. Appointed on probation this patrol.

V.C.MOU of SUVIRI. Although his village does not come into the area patrolled he is mentioned because of the excellent job of guide and interpreter which he carried out on the patrol. He joined it at SESABURUMU. He also accompanied the 1949 patrol.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref:

District Office
Gulf District.
K I K O R I.

April 1954.

District Commissioner
Western District.
D A R U.

Subject: Native Migrations - Inter District.

On a recent patrol, conducted by the a/Assistant District Officer at KIKORI, to the Lower Turama River, it was ascertained that a number of natives from GIBU CREEK and MAPOIA areas had migrated to the Eastern side of the GAMA RIVER in the Western District.

A list of the natives concerned and the villages to which they have migrated is attached hereto.

BINOURI (New) is situated near the junction of the WAVE and GIBU CREEKS, as far as can be ascertained.

It is hoped that this information will be of assistance to your next patrol to the area.

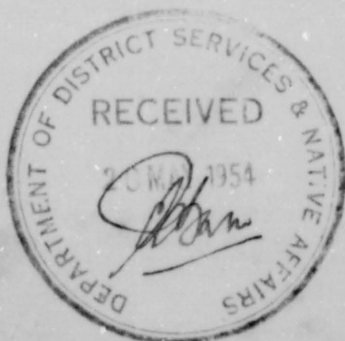
for

L.J.O'Malley
District Commissioner.
Gulf District.

<u>NAME.</u>		<u>WEST.DIST.VILLAGE.</u>
Dimeru - Babaru	m. adult	Magivi
Guna - Gaibe	" "	"
Toni - Demai	" "	"
Serue - Guna	" "	"
Dabura - Menuri	" "	"
Mesai'i - Bido'o	" "	"
Genado - Akire	f. "	"
Moinoa - Nanoi	" "	"
Wapan'u - Babaru	" "	"
Etai'i - Babaru	" "	"
Ciromi - Auni'i	" "	"
Koitai - Gagali	" "	"
Ibugo - Dukoi'o	" "	"
Waubo - Guna	m. child	"
Makam - Akire	" "	"
Meseri - Guna	f. "	"
Koinu - Gaia	m. adult	Giwaritori
Marawoi - Baiala	" "	"
Goinau - Bauwo	f. "	"
Namai - Maiki	" "	"
Ikiri - Koinu	" child	"
Davio - Marawoi	m. "	"
Sabusi - Barua	f. child	Arua
Wagima - Korigo	" adult	"
Kairu - Sedi	m. adult	Binouri (New).
Ema - Sigani	" "	"
Degubi - Sedi	" "	"
Dukeu - Diwara	" "	"
Tama - Davei	" "	"
Koribo - Sigani	" "	"
Moibu - Kasale	" "	"
Kotei - Sogome	f. "	"
Augodi - Giwara	" "	"
Wausi - Goio	" "	"
Gonei - Adagi	" "	"
Maripa - Kakoia	" "	"
Sabarai - Ikoi	" "	"
Iari - Darai	" "	"
Gau - Sedi	" "	"
Bodi - Tama	m. child	"
Tarimi - Tama	" "	"
Otomi - Koribo	" "	"
Kesoro - Au	" "	"
Akena - Kairu	f. "	"
Nadi - Kairu	" "	"
Neuna - Goio	f. child	Nemodi
Moga - Wege'au	m. adult	Maisavi
Akoi - Airebi	f. "	"
Wagera - Imauri	m. adult	Gimirimeri
Sidori - Mari	" "	"
Mugou - Moinowe	f. "	"
Lemoi - Monole	" "	"



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. **30/1 - 828.**

District Office
Gulf District.
K I K O R I.

May 17th. 1954.

Director
Department of District Services and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

Subject : Patrol Report No.6 of 53/54/.

Please find the above Report forwarded
herewith in triplicate.

No comments are made as Report is forwarded
by the Officer who conducted the Patrol. The District
Commissioner has been indisposed for some time.

W.D. Allen.
a/Assistant District Officer.

Kikosi 7 of 53/54

L. G. Budge . C.P.O .

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File:- 30 -1.
District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

19th. June, 1 954.

PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 1953-54.

Report of a patrol to the POROME and MORERE census districts.

Officer conducting Patrol:- L.G. BRIDGES, C.P.O.

Area patrolled:- POROME and MORERE villages.

Object of Patrol:- Census check; Routine Administration.

Duration:- 26/5/54 to 29/5/54.

Personnel accompanying:-

Reg.No. 1705 L/Corporal BAI.

Reg.No. 7201 Constable BOURKE.

Reg.No. 1351 Constable MANAJI.

Native Clerk KAIRI acting interpreter.

Introduction:- In accordance with your instructions dated the 25th. of May, 1954, I present herewith a report of a patrol to the POROME and MORERE census districts.

DIARY

Tuesday, 25th. May:- Constable BOURKE departs Kikori for SAMOA village to warn village people of the forthcoming census patrol and to see that they were all assembled on the patrol's arrival.

Wednesday, 26th. May:- Departed Kikori in steady rain at 0920 hours. Arrived SAMOA 1030 hours, rain had then eased off. General inspection of village carried out and census checked. A few minor troubles were brought forward and dealt with accordingly. Remained over-night at SAMOA.

Thursday, 27th. May:- At 0700 hours departed for ERO village by canoe. Arrived ERO village at 0800 hours. When people were assembled the census was checked and then a general inspection was carried out. Some trouble over land between the SAMOANS and EROS was brought forward and the persons concerned were told to report to Kikori. Rest of afternoon spent compiling census figures. Stayed night at ERO village.

2. TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Friday, 28th. May 1954: - Finished census figures in morning and on returning the village book to the village constable departed for BARIWA village by canoe. After census check, left for KESURA village, on my arrival the village constable was absent canoe cutting so carried out the check and general inspection without his presence. Departed for MARMARI village and after a very slow canoe trip against a fast out-running tide eventually arrived there at dusk. Stayed the night at MARMARI.

Saturday, 29th. May 1954: - Census checked this morning and prior to my leaving made all the village people cut the grass as it was badly in need of cutting. After setting out for Kikori we came across the Kesura village constable who was coming to MARMARI to have his name and several accompanying natives checked in the village book. Arrived at Kikori at midday where I reported to the Assistant District Officer.

END OF DAIRY.

OBSERVATIONS:

VILLAGES:-

SAMOA - Eastern slopes of Aird Hill.

A rather well drained site with most of its houses situated on sloping ground. The village was reasonably clean with evidence that the grass had been cut just prior to the patrol's arrival. The housing in this village is quite reasonable and at the time of the patrol's visit many additions to the houses were almost complete. There is a Rest House of quite good condition but no Police Barracks.

ERO - At the head of a small creek rising on Aird Hill.

An exceptionally well sited and model village adjacent to the London Missionary Society's grounds on Aird Hill. Since the wholesale migration of the BITARIA people this village can be divided into two sections; the European styled houses of the ERO people and the temporary bush huts of the BITARIA people. The houses of the ERO people which were built under Mission supervision are all of a similar type and are set in four rows of an average of eight houses to a row. Good water is obtained from a rocky stream running through the village and also from several wells to the rear of the village. As the taking of the census

3. TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

in this village takes a full day at least, the need of a completed rest is great and as it is only partially completed the Village Constable was informed to complete it within the month. Other than the need of a rest house this village was in very good condition, and it is a pity that more villages haven't followed the example set by this village.

BARIWA - On the TIVIRI river.

Under control of councillor KOBARU-EBERI this very small, low-lying did not impress. There was evidence of hurried cleaning which had not covered the entire sight. This village has not any Rest House.

KESURA - On a small ^{KIEI} creek running into the TIVIRI river.

Is similar to BARIWA both low-lying and in a dirty condition. As there had been a considerable amount of rain prior to the Patrol's visit the fact that this village is not adequately drained was evident by all the water and mud lying there. Since the Village Constable was absent on my visit I could only leave instructions with the village people to build drains where they were needed mostly. Here again, as in all the MORERE villages the labour position is very scarce and as a result the villages are not up to the required standards. The Rest House is beginning to ^{show} signs of neglect and the new superior type of house still remains half finished.

MARMARI - ANU creek, a tributary of the TIVIRI river.

Village Constable BAKARU -OIBU does not show any great interest in his village and even though an officer visited the area some few months back the place was filthy and untidy when the patrol arrived. The Rest House is the only house which is in fair condition although it is beginning to show signs of neglect. The new wharf has been completed and by its present condition it won't last long. The labour position in this village is quite adequate to keep a clean village but the Village Constable does not use them to his limited ability.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The POROME and MORERE villages having had regular patrolling in the past were, on the whole, in a fair condition and the Village Officials in most cases were co-operative. Never-the-less it was ~~shown~~ only too obvious that hurried cleaning of the villages had proceeded the Patrol's visit.

Except for a few minor complaints the only dispute brought before the patrol was over the ownership of land between the SAMOA people and the MRO people. As mentioned in the patrol instructions the people concerned

were told to report to the District Office where their dispute would be settled.

CENSUS.

A census check was carried out in all villages and the census figures are forwarded with this report. The somewhat large rise in population of ERO village is the result of the wholesale migration of the BITARIA people. These BITARIA people have been migrating to ERO village for in twos and threes for the past few years and it was not until late in February this year that the wholesale migration took place. From what I can gather these people wanted to be living closer to the L.M.S. school so that their children can go to school without travelling a considerable distance. It is a good thing that these people moved as their previous village was very lowlying and on my visit to the site it was completely inundated.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND HOUSING.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Officials</u>	<u>Houses, etc.</u>
SAMOA	V. C. GERAJ-AGERO. Councillors:- 1. HAIBA-AI'INI. 2. ARUBI-WATI.	11 family houses 1 old woman's house. 1 Rest House. 1 School House. (L.M.S)
ERO.	V. C.'s:- 1. MIRIMIRI-TWONI. 2. DURABELI-KEPELI (Ex BITARIA) Councillors:- 1. KAWITA-IRIVIA 2. YOWA-IRIVIA. 3. TABORO-NAMORA } Ex Bitaria) 4. TJOIVI-KEINA. }	37 European styled family houses. 11 Temporary family houses. 1 Rest House. (Partially completed) 1 Pitsaw shed. 1 School house. (L.M.S.)
BARIWA.	V. C.:- nil. Councillor:- KOBARU-EBERI.	2 family houses.
KESURA.	V. C. MOBI . Councillors:- nil.	3 family houses. 1 rest house.
MARMARI.	V. C.:- BAKARU -OIBU. Councillors:- nil.	1 large Dubu. 4 women's houses 1 Rest House.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Village Constables:-

GERAI-AGERO of SAMOA has held his office for only a few years and in that time he has done quite a good job. He sometimes has trouble in making some of the village people older than himself ~~to~~ clean up the village, however his village is well looked after.

MIRIMIRI-TWONI of ERO is doing a great job in keeping his village such a model village, one to be proud of. Was a great help to the patrol. ~~It~~

DURABELI-KEPELI, did not see much of this policeman but what I saw of him he seems to be keeping ^{his} people well under control.

MOBI of KESURA, absent from his village when visited by the patrol, he could pay more attention to his village, especially the drainage of it.

BAKERU-OIBU of MARMARI, this policeman is by far the worst of these seen on patrol, he shows no interest in his job nor his village. Another drawback is that he cannot speak MOTUAN nor English.

The village of BARIWA has no Village Constable, but Councillor KOBARU-EBERI is looking after the quite favourably.

VILLAGE FINANCE:-

The only village which has any appreciable sum of money is ERO village which has a sum of £107 in a savings account titled the ERO Village Improvement Fund. SAMOA village and the small MORERE villages have no money in village funds at all.

ANTHROPOLOGY GENERAL:- This being only a very brief patrol, no anthropological matters of interest were collected.

SPECIMENS:- nil.

EDUCATION:-

Apart from the L.M.S school at AIRD HILL for higher standards, there are two village schools under mission guidance up to Standard 5, in ERO and SAMOA villages. The ERO village school has the larger attendance with over 100 pupils whilst at SAMOA there are only just over 85 pupils.

L. Bridges
L. BRIDGES, C.F.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

REPORT OF ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

APPENDIX 'A'

No.1705 E/Corporal BAI.

Discipline: Good

Appearance: Good

Conduct: Very quite spoken but was a ~~xxxx~~ great ~~xxxxxx~~ assistance to the patrol.

No.1351 Constable MAMAJI.

Discipline: Excellent.

Appearance: Good.

Conduct: Always gets things done without a murmur.

No. 7201 Constable BOURKE.

Discipline: Good.

Appearance: Excellent,

Conduct: Always a good worker.

Bridges
Bridges. C. P. O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District Office
Gulf District.
K I K O R I.

30/1 - 55
July 28th. 1954.

Director
D.D.S. & N.A.
P O R T M O R E S B Y.

Subject: Patrol Report No. 7 of 23/74.

Enclosed herewith please find in triplicate
the above report - also extra copy of Census figures.

This is Mr. Bridges' first Patrol and he has
carried it out efficiently.

V.C. BAKANG of NAMARI Village will be replaced in
the near future.

With the exception of HRO it seems that all
Villages needed a visit.


W.D. Allen.
A.D.C. i.c. Gulf District.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Gulf Report No. 1-82/525
 Patrol Conducted by V. Mansell R.O.
 Area Patrolled SUBO, NW, the Jari River Valleys.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans L. Langham E.M.A.
 Natives 11 APC. 50 Kamins.

Duration—From 16/7/1924 to 20/9/1924
 Number of Days 40 days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 7/19 as far as can be ascertained
 Medical 7/19

Map Reference See Sketch Map enclosed

Objects of Patrol General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI

26th August 54.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI .

KIKORI PATROL REPORT No 1-54/55.

Conducted by; V.B.Counsel Patrol Officer.
Patrol Personnel: L.Naughton E.M.A.
11 R.P.C.
Duration: July 16th to August 24th 54.-40 days-
Object of Patrol: Routine Administration.
To: Subu, Wensa'a, Blusa'a, Yarisa'a and Upper Vailala
River valleys.
Last patrol to Area: Nil. (as far as can be ascertained)

Diary :

Friday 16th July:

11.45 am departed Kikori per M.V. Bareto. Called in at Aird Hill and put off mail etc. Proceeded on to Beara Patrol Post and arrived there at 2140 hours.

Saturday 17th July

Left Beara Patrol Post at 0945 hours and proceeded on around to native villages in proximity to Beara. Several carriers obtained. Visited Koravagi, Evara and Kairimai Villages. Arrived Kairimai at 1400 hours. Did not proceed any further today as the boat passage through to Mapaio was closed.

Sunday 18th July:

0845 hours departed Kairimai on the incoming tide and then around to the village of Mapaio, arriving there at 1100 hours. Stayed here the rest of the day. Carriers were obtained from this village after much trouble. The E.M.A. checked carriers .

Monday 19th July:

0845 hours departed Mapaio and proceeded up the Purari River. An uneventful trip today. Camp made on the bank of the Purari at 1630 hours.

Tuesday 20th July:

0745 ex camp site and on upstream. Passed through Bevan Rapids. Canoe came adrift here and causing a delay of 1/2 hour. Visited village of Pawai'a No 1 whilst en route to point of disembarkment. Launch arrived at the junction of the Subu/Purari at 1510 hours. Bareto returned back down the Purari River. Camp made at the junction of the Subu/Purari at 1600 hours. Several Pawai'a No 2 men reported into the camp site today and offered their services as guides to the village of Sorjanatu on the Subu River.

Wednesday 21st July:

Broke camp at 0730 hours and followed up the Subu River. Today's travel consisted of paddling for short distances and pulling canoes over rapids. River very low. Camp made at the

junction of the Subu/Tosubu (Pale) Rivers, at 1230 hours. Made ready for the walk on the next day and the return of the canoes. A host of bird life, fish, prawns, crocodiles seen this day. One pig shot near the camp site in the afternoon.

Thursday 22nd July:

0730 ex camp site and followed up the bed of the Tosubu (Pale) River. This river forded and reford several times during the morning. At 1100 hours swung away from this river and headed up a small stream in a North Easterly direction. Passed over several small divides and then swung into a East North East direction Camp made near the bed of another small creek at 1500 hours. Progress this day was retarded due to the low standard of the Koriki carriers. Country passed through today was virgin tropical rain forest interlaced with many small creeks. Game plentiful. Weather fine.

Friday 23rd July:

0700 hours camp site and climbed steadily to the top of a small range. Crossed over the range and went in a North East direction. Crossed over the Weme and then followed this down for about one hour. Swung around to a Northerly direction. In this direction for a while and then came down onto the Subu River. Followed up the Subu River until the village of Sorjanatu was reached at 1545 hours. Started to ferry gear across the cane bridge into the village. Whilst one of the carriers was crossing several of the cane strands on the bridge snapped. The carrier thus frightened jettisoned his load into the river. On his arrival on the village side of the river, it was found that the cargo he was carrying across one cooking pot in which was placed the two pairs of boots, one belonging to the E.M.A. and the other to myself.

Saturday 24th July :

Day spent at this village. Police and carriers all in river in the hope that the both pairs of boots be found. E.M.A's boots found at 1300 hours. In the afternoon a man from BURE'E tribe came down to visit friends at the village of SORJANATU. Through Pawaiian interpreters learnt that these people (BURE'E) had not as yet been visited by the Administration. They further advise that these people are to the South of this village and about one day's walk away. Decided to proceed to this place on the following day. Four carriers and twenty carriers returned to the Purari River, en route to Beara.

Sunday 25th July:

0700 hours left camp site and went up the Subu River for one hour. From this point then swung into a Southerly Direction. Climbed steady in this direction for about five hours. Arrived at the village of TU at 1500 hours. This village situated at the base of a perpendicular limestone cliff. People set at ease shortly after arrival. Quantities of sweet potatoe and sugar cane brought in for trade. Population of about 40.

Monday 26th July:

Stayed at this camp site today in order to give the people to trade and for scattered hamlets to come in and visit us. Sweet potatoe sugar cane brought in. Men from PURARIPINI, a village a little to the north of TU came into the camp this pm. Evening spent in questioning people re further villages belonging to this tribe of people. After about three hours of talking the men cautiously information us of groups of people over the limestone range at the back of the village. Every obstacle was put in our way to try and persuade us not to go along this track. They say the road is dangerous and is barely passible by themselves let alone a carrier line. Four men offered to go with us as guides and two Pawaiians as interpreters.

Tuesday 27th July:

0730 hours left village of TU. Track descends almost vertically to the Tu River. Ascended on the other side and down again to another small creek. Started to ascend in an Easterly

direction. Continued climbing sharply for four hours. Camp made on side of hill in mos. covered forest at 1300 hours.

Track today ran along the side of a limestone scarp with a wall of rock rising vertically on the left and a sheer drop on the right. Was unable to view the surrounding country side as the heavy timber and thick rain clouds made it impossible.

Wednesday 28th July:

In the early morning it was learned that our guides from TU Village, with the exception of one man, and our two Pawaia Interpreters had run away. The one man, who stayed behind, informed us through the medium of sign language, that he was willing to guide our party to the next village and that the other men had run away because they were frightened of the rough mountainous track. 0710 hours left camp site. The track, if it could be called such, again running around the side of the limestone scarp. Swung to the south for a short while and then climbed sharply to pass over this range which we had been skirting on the previous day. Heartbreaking to see another limestone barrier looming up directly in front of us, much higher than the one we had just passed over. Crossed down into a small dip between the two ranges and swung around to the East South East. Scrambled over pinnacle ridges and then began to climb again. Ascended sharply on a track about a foot wide, with a sheer drop on the left and again that limestone face on the right. Clampered over a ravine on a home made ladder. A fall here would mean a drop of anything up to 300 feet. Continued on slowly up this so called path until it petered out at the foot of the limestone ridge. Dragged our way up improvised ladders to the summit of this barrier. Arrived there at 1215 hours. It was no wonder that the guides had run away on the previous night. Again unable to see the surrounding country as heavy rain clouds had long since settled down. Continued on down the other side until a small stream was reached at 1300 hours. Camp made here. A cold wet day. Sandals, being used to replace my boots which were lost in Subu, now in a very deplorable condition. The last of the carriers crawled into the camp at 1730 hours. Spent a miserable night under leaking tentage.

Thursday 29th July:

Away to a late start at 0830 hours. Still no break in the clouds. The track descending steeply and then running around the side of razor like ridges. A plane heard passing overhead at 1030 hours. Path finally came out onto a cleared garden patch. Passed on down through this garden and at 1400 hours came on to a village named KOROMED'DUGE, a place consisting of five lean-to dwellings and one conical shaped house. Was greeted at the outskirts of the village by a man from TU Village, who had apparently crossed over from there several days previous. He had informed the inhabitants of our intended visit and had come on ahead to ensure a warm welcome for the party. This man conducted us into the village and shouted out to the people to line up. (Apparently having heard of Government Census work from the Pawaia people on the Subu River). Several young men stood there with arms interlaced mouths full of betel nut and eyes firmly fixed on the ground. They were too frightened to move. The master of ceremonies then rushed into his house and began handing out baked sweet potato to all and sundry. Rather than offend the gentleman a small quantity was accepted by the party and eaten there and then. It was some time before I could dissuade this man from continuing this practice and ~~rather~~ advise him that we would buy foodstuffs and offer gifts in exchange after the camp had been built. Camp made in the village square. It was not long before the inhabitants were set at ease. In the afternoon garden produce was brought in and dumped anywhere around the camp site. It was again sometime before we could make the people understand that we were able to exchange goods for sale. Trade goods were displayed to the people.

Continuous drizzle continued throughout the day and night.

Friday 30th July:

Stayed at KOROMED'DUGE. For a short time this morning there was a break in the clouds and a glimpse of a waterfall, with a drop of about 250 feet was obtained. This was about one mile distance from this village. This is where the Wensa'a River falls from the plateau and through the valley directly below us and on to the South. People from nearby hamlets of ARLAGUNGB, ANDANE, PANDARIMA and GOROVERE camp into the camp today with a variety of foodstuff. Two men from the village of KOROMED'DUGE left for the Blusa'a River today to inform the people that a patrol was approaching.

Misty rain continued throughout the day,

Saturday 31st July:

After obtaining two guide from this village left at 0850 hours and descended down into the Wensa'a Valley. Passed over this fast flowing river on an excellently constructed bridge. The bridge was built in two spans. From one side to a large boulder in the centre and then across. A foot walk of about two feet ~~xxx~~ in width of locally split timbers was firmly bound together with stout cane. From the other side of the river began an almost vertical ascent to the village of Pandarima. Passed through this village and climbed in an easterly direction up a steep incline for about 2 1/2 hours. Summit of divide reached at 1200 hours. Heavy misty rain still obscuring view. Followed along a spur to the south and then dipped down into the Blusa'a Valley. Arrived at the village of TARAWITA at 1400 hours. Here found all the young men, numbering 44, had lined up on a cleared place which was intended for the camp site. Apparently the people had kept a watch on the track and when we were nearing the village had rushed back and formed the line-up. They were standing in the same fashion as seen at the village of KOROMED'DUGE. It was some time before we could disperse this line up and place the camp on the spot they had cleared for us. Later in the afternoon large quantities of food stuffs brought in for sale.

Sunday 1st August:

Stayed at TARAWITA this day to enable people from hamlets of YAMBUNGUP, UNGAGUP and TARAWEGA, to bring food in for sale. Today a fine day. This enabled us to see the mountainous barrier to the north and the north east also the razor like ridges passed over during the past few days. Bearings were taken on several rather large mountains, but it was an impossibility to get the names of these from the people.

Monday 2nd August:

0800 hours left TARAWITA and worked our way down into the Blusa'a Valley. Two hours were lost in the construction of a bridge over this river. After crossing over made a steady climb up to the village of TARAWEGA. Arrived here at 1100 hours. Camp made just above this village. From here was able to see back up the Blusa'a Valley and see another waterfall, this being about 200 feet in height. A quantity of food brought in for sale.

Tuesday 3rd August:

0730 hours left village. Down a spur in a southerly direction and over Taraga Creek, then a sharp ascent up through a garden place to the top of a ridge. Track then swung around to the South East, and followed along this ridge. Rain started at 1100 hours and again obscuring view. After about 1 1/2 hours walk along this ridge started a direct descent down into the YARISA'A Valley. Descent very slow as a loose stone or a slip on the track here would mean a small avalanche. Camp was made in an old garden site just below the village of Yaria. Food bought in the afternoon.

Wednesday 4th August:

Stayed in this camp today to give the people a chance to trade goods. Good quality sweet potatoe and sugar cane brought in. A plane heard passing over head at 1950 hours.

Thursday 5th August:

0655 hours ex site, and on down to the Yaris'a River. Crossed over and then continued on in a South Westerly direction. Track frequently running to the tops of small hills and then down again to pass over small creeks. Crossed over the KEREKAPU Creek and climbed to the top of a ridge. Passed over on the other side and swung down into a heavily timbered valley. Went down this in a southerly direction. Camp made at 1400 hours at the hamlet of Kakori-(sa'a). Food brought in by the residents.

Friday 6th August:

0700 hours ex site. Track running along the bed of this valley. Very good walking with very few hills to cross. Came out on to a garden site on the Kakorisa'a River. Was met here by several ~~xxxxxxx~~ men from the scattered bush hamlets. Proceeded on and crossed over the Plusa'a River and then out on to another garden site. Camp made here just below the hamlet of Plusa'a at 1230 hours. A large pig brought in for sale this afternoon by one of the womanfolk. The people were so eager for steel that they would have even taken a small knife for such a large pig.

Saturday 7th August:

Broke camp at 0700 and proceeded on in a Southerly direction. At 1000 hours came on to another garden site. Spelled here for a while and then descended down on to the Vailala River. This was crossed over by means of a cane bridge. After crossing over river went on in a westerly direction for two hours. Camp made at 1400 hours at the junction of the Vailala and another creek that flows in from the south. The guide expressed their desire to return and saying that the village of Keka was only a short distance away.

Sunday 8th August:

0730 hours departed camp site and started to follow down the Vailala River. Continually fording and re fording the river made the going very slow and arduous. Arrived at the junction of another large creek flowing in from the North at 1200 hours. Cut inland and then kept on walking until camp was made at 1540 hours.

Monday 9th August:

Ex camp site at 0730 hours. Today's walk was along the river bank and then cutting inland to pass around some of the large cliffs that overhang a River running generally in a South East to South West direction. Camp made on the bank of the river at 1530 hours.

Tuesday 10th August:

0745 ex camp site, and along the bank of the Vailala. Crossed over the mouth of a large creek and went on in a South to South Easterly direction. Camp made at 1510 hours.

Wednesday 11th August:

0745 hours ex camp site. Again following down the river. Passed over the mouth of BIDI Creek and swung inland. Climbed over several small hills and then back down to the river. Camp made at 1400 hours.

Thursday 12th August:

0750 ex camp site and again along river bank. At 1660 hours decided to make rafts, so made camp at this place. L/ Cpl Boroho went forward to the village of Keka to obtain canoes. He returned at 1900 hours with three canoes.

Friday 13th August:

0745 ex site and on in canoes and rafts. Arrived at the village of Keka at 1100 hours. Gear moved to Rest House. Afternoon spent in making double canoes.

Saturday 14th August:

Departed village of Keka at 0650 hours per double canoes. An uneventful trip today down the Vailala River. Arrived at the village of Lohiki at 1850 hours. Stayed here overnight.

Sunday 15th August:

Left Lohiki at 0655 hours and on downstream. Arrived IHU Patrol Post at 1855 hours.

Monday 16th & Tuesday 17th :

Carriers and police given a well earned rest. Radioed Kikori re transport back to Kikori from Arehava.

Wednesday 18th August:

Carriers paid . . . Helped OIC in the office.

Thursday 19th August :

Carriers and police sent on to Arehava to ready canoes etc. Myself waiting for word of transport from Kikori.

Friday 20th August:

Left IHU for Arehava. Travelled along the beach to there. Stayed here. No canoes available, the people saying that all the large ones a, away and should be back in the next few days.

Saturday 21st August:

Received work from OIC IHU that the Bareto is on its way over to Arehava and should be there on the following day.

Sunday 22nd August:

Left Arehava on the rising tide and down to the launch anchorage. Arrived there at 1615 hours. Bareto had arrived just five minutes before. Was delayed here by the absence of the three boatscrew who had walk overland to the village. It was five hours before they returned to the vessel. Left here at 2010 hours and on up the Panorama River. Anchored at 2230 hours.

Monday 23rd August:

0530 hours ex anchorage and on around to MAPAIO Village. Carriers returned. Proceeded on to Kairimai Village. More carriers put off. Down to Port Romilly sawmill and loaded timber for Kikori. Went around to Beara Patrol Post. Had dinner with the OIC. Left Beara at 2000 hours. Came through the night and arrived at Bagema at 0630 hours on 24 th. Timber offloaded and then up to Kikori, arriving there at 0730 hours. Report to the District Commissioner.

END OF DIARY

Handwritten signature: J. H. Samuel

MIG
F

~~_____~~: The purpose of this patrol was to cover that area of country between the SUBU River and the Headwaters of the Vailala River and ascertain whether or not native peoples inhabited this track of land. This was completed successfully and it was found that a group of people with the tribal name of BURE'E were living in this area.

The Eastern Subu- Upper Vailala Water shed is mountainous forested country, populated by a semi-nomadic tribe of people named BURE'E whose physical features and dress seem to like them with the so-called KUKUKUKU people to the Upper Tauri River. No accurate census could be estimated on this first patrol, however approximately 1000 people were contacted on this patrol, but I have grounds to believe that in the valley's neighbouring to the route travelled by this patrol there are other people of similar type.

Though they were very friendly people, they were still a suspicious and uncommunitative people. There seems to be no inter-tribal fighting going on here nor does it seem there has been any for some considerable time. The conditions are remarkably peaceful where natives travel about singularly or unarmed and no evidence of cannibalism or head hunting was seen.

The dress of these people is almost identical with the so-called Kukukuku people of the Upper Tauri area. Both men and women wear grass sporrans and tapa cloth cloaks are in general use. The men decorate themselves by wearing numerous coloured platted belts strung bandolier fashion across their chests. Arm and waist bands are also worn. Necklaces of flying fox teeth, of bones and short pieces of orange dyed cane grass are also worn. Occasionally some of the men sport bird of paradise or parakeet feathers but the practice is not general, owing to the fact, possibly, of the scarcity of suitable plumaged birds in this area.

Tattooing is apparently not practiced by these people.

A few samples of clothing and decorations go forward with this patrol report, for your information and comparison with those of other areas.

As there was no flat land, gardens were always on steep forested slopes. There was no steel in this area and so garden land was cleared by stone axe and fire. Consequently all large trees are left standing, but the branches are lopped to allow the sun to reach the soil below.

The main crops are sweet potatoes, taitu, sugar-cane taro and bananas of several different cooking varieties. The size and the quality of the crops was really outstanding, sweet potato especially. Many, which were bought for food by the patrol, were as large and in fact larger than coconuts. Sugar cane, growing tall and as thick as a mans forearm, was very juicy and had a high sugar content.

European vegetables, as are grown in many other mountain areas in New Guinea are not known here. It is suggested that the next patrol to this area take a variety of seeds for distribution.

Domestic pigs are not plentiful in this area. They are highly treasured and are only killed for ceremonial occasions. Therefore the people have to rely upon their hunting skill for their meat. In these ranges game is not plentiful, although in the lower river valleys cassowary and wild pig are found. The men are very efficient in the handling of bows and arrows and the women and even young children are well versed in the art of setting snares and traps. Snakes, frogs, lizards, birds eggs spider and catapillars are all on the menu of these bush people.

Register

The main weapon is the black palmed bow and the short palm tipped arrows. Stone axes are in general use. Fire is quickly made by rapidly drawing a thin strip of bamboo backwards and forwards through a split stick.

In this area the people live in scattered hamlets of rarely as many as five houses in each. Although this is a primitive area, contrary to expectations, the hamlets were not stockaded. The houses are of simple construction, some are round some square, some on short posts and some on the ground. Grass or pandanus leaves, according to availability, is used for thatching. Most of these hamlet groupings has a round conical shaped 'dubu'.

These people are short of stature, stockily built and of good physical appearance. The general health was good and very few cases of skin diseases were noticed. Very few children were seen but on this, their first visit by a Government patrol it could be the children were overcome by shyness and so kept out of sight. It was only at the villages of TU and KOROMUDDUGE that any women were seen. These remained in the houses and only coming out to visit the gardens. In all the other hamlets visited the women were apparently well hidden away from the main village square.

The main trade item used in this area was beads. Most of the foodstuffs were bought with the trade beads. Red calico had a lot of attraction for these people. Salt was not wanted. These people have their own form of salt, this being made from the bark of various trees. It is slightly brown and does not have such a bitter taste as our product. The trade routes into these people is through the village of Tu from the Pawaia people and from up the Vailala River via the village of Keka. Very few European products were seen here. Most of the trade goods were seen on the start of these two trade routes. Amongst themselves, platted string bags, of very good quality and design, bows and arrows, and platted arm, waist and across the shoulder bands are traded with the Pawaia people for steel axes, cloth and various other small items.

I could not classify this language spoken by these people. They speak exceedingly rapidly with their mouths filled with betel-nut. On both ends of the trade routes there are several men who are conversant with the Pawaia language and these men are used as mediators in trading etc. For future reference it is advisable to take several Pawaian people and the men of close proximity to the Pawaian people such as from the village of TU on the Subu side and Kakorisa'a on the Vailala River side. Our patrol had intended to do this, but as mentioned in the diary, during the night of the first day all interpreters ran away. Sign language was used by this patrol with the buying of food, the direction of tracks and the hiring of guides.

Owing to the comparatively short duration of the patrol, the extreme shyness of these primitive people and the lack of suitable interpreters no information of any anthropological value could be gained. I would not care to advance any statements as to the ceremonial and social life of these people.

V. B. Counsel
(V. B. Counsel)
Patrol Officer.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers <i>of loads</i>	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes	<i>Present etc.</i>	
Rice	165 67✓	160	514	-	-	-	-	
Beant	165 100	10	100	-	-	-	-	
Sugar	165 30	10	20	-	-	-	-	
Soap	165 8	2	6	-	-	-	-	
Salt	168 70	15	28	-	30	-	-	
<i>Tabacco</i>	165 15	5	10	-	-	-	-	
Drumming	165 6	1	5	-	-	-	-	
Legumite	165 6	2	4	-	-	-	-	
Lea	165 10	4	6	-	-	-	-	
Hatches	165 72	22	50	-	-	-	-	
Shy Tent Only	2						2	
Summer Sewing	1							
Needle	1			<i>Lost</i>			1	
Tent complete	3						3	
Beans	165 16				10		2	
Beans 6"	14			4	5		3	
✓ Beans 15"	12			4			8	
Kenyan Trade	6						4	
Waxes Lamahundi	6						6	
Blankets	6							
Shirts Flannel	6							
Fish Lines	14	-	4	4	4	-	-	
Fish Hook (assorted)	24	-	8	10	-	-	6	
Calico Red	10	-	6	4	-	-	-	
✓ Shaki	10	2	4	-	2	-	2	
Glades Sugar	200	14	50	50	40	-	18	
Ammonition 303	200	-	-	-	-	-	-	
✓ 39	144	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Large Cannon	4						3	
Flang Engine Fire	1						1	

Kikosi 2 of 54/55

L.G. Budgets.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

12th., October, 1954.

REPORT OF PATROL No.2 of 1954-55 to Pawaia villages and Lake Tebera
via the Purari River - GULF DISTRICT.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL:- L. G. BRIDGES, Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:- Up the Purari river as far as GURIMATU village, across to LAKE TEBERA, thence south to BORO, IROU, DLI and WHIMA rivers. Then returning to the PURARI via the WAI river which empties into the PURARI just below HATHOR GORGE.

OBJECTS OF PATROL :- If possible census check of all villages visited.
General Routine Administration and village inspection.

DURATION OF PATROL:- From 4/9/54 to 6/10/54.....Total- 33 Days.

DATE OF LAST PATROL:- Pawaia villages, April 1954.
Lake Tebera area, May 1955.

DATE OF LAST MEDICAL PATROL:- Nil.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL:-

L/Cpl.	MANGE R.P.C.	Reg.No.	6226
Const.	MAMAJI	"	" 1351.
"	ISIKI	"	" 3202.
"	SIMARA	"	" 6750.
"	BOURKE	"	" 7201.
"	SALUNG	"	" 8117

Interpreter SUABE.
31 Carriers,
1 Personal Servant.

Total of 39.

DIARY OF PATROL.SATURDAY, 4th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Departed from the KIKORI wharf at 0930 hours in the station launch M.V. "BARETO", for the URAMA census district where I hope to collect carriers. Called at N.G.B.Co. at AIRD HILLS for morning tea. Eventually arrived lower URAMA in the early hours of the afternoon after collecting several carriers at GAURI village en route. Visited several villages until MAIRIPEPEA was reached where we decided to stay the night. Myself camping on the launch as no rest house available. Hope to get the remainder of my required number of carriers at BAIMURU en route to BEARA tomorrow.

SUNDAY, 5th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

At 0700 hours departed for BEARA, arrived BAIMURU where carrier requirements were fulfilled. BEARA was reached at 1130 hours where stores were unloaded. Remained rest of the day and night at BEARA. Afternoon put aside to sort gear into one man packs.

MONDAY, 6th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Left BEARA at 0600 hours carrying some desks and tables for the village school at KAIRIMAI. Arrived KAIRIMAI at 0900 hours and after unloading desks, etc. left for the PURARI river via the IVO river. Going steadily until amile or so below KEREWA village where "BARETO" ~~was~~ stuck hard and fast on a sand bar. As the tide is running out will just have to sit and wait until the tide turns. After a delay of some four hours eventually got under way at 1500 hours and PURARI was reached at dusk. Proceeded up PURARI for another half an hour when MAPAIO village was reached. Spent night in rest house. Heavy storms throughout the night.

TUESDAY, 7th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Launch departed MAPAIO at 0700 hours with three large canoes in tow, for ~~the~~ trip up the PURARI which is now carrying a considerable run off. Progress very slow as launch is heavily loaded. The SIRA and TUATUARI Village Constables are accompanying the patrol on their return from a visit to BEARA. Arrived at the IARI people's rubber garden at 1600 hours where camp was made nearby, carriers and police sleeping in some deserted houses. Steady rain throughout the night.

WEDNESDAY, 8th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

At 0900 hours broke camp and continued slow journey upstream. River rose some four feet over night. WOIMADU or PAMAIA No. 2 was reached at 1300 hours, Village Constable had just arrived of us from his visit to BEARA. Decided to leave census check, etc. for my return trip as I was instructed to send the "BARETO" back as soon as possible. Borrowed another canoe from here and after informing the Village Constable I will be back in three weeks time left for the SUBU-PURARI junction. This was reached at 1600 hours and camp ~~was~~ made opposite the SUBU mouth. Heavy rain began to fall just as camp was made.

THURSDAY, 9th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Departed camp at 0700 hours to continue slow journey upriver. Current very swift in places reducing our speed to about two knots. The dangerous rock bar below BEVAN was easily bypassed as it was several feet under swirling flood waters. Arrived at New Guinea Prospecting Co's base camp opposite HOU creek at 1430 hours where camp was made. Sent the "BARETO" back to KIKORI as I think it will be faster to paddle from here to EUAU creek. Carriers put to work making paddles as we have only six to hand at present. Heavy rain as usual at night.

FRIDAY, 10th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Using the four canoes brought in tow behind the "BARETO" set off again up the PURARI at 0700 hours. River had risen some 6 to 8 feet over night. Below PIDE creek rapids were very rough, progress made by pulling canoes along by overhanging bushes and vines. PIDE creek was reached at 1530 hours where camp was made on the site of a deserted 'kombati' once used by the UMASIAI village people. Carriers sleeping in the deserted huts. Heavy storm at dusk but little rain.

SATERDAY, 11th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Left camp at 0730 hours to continue slow paddle upstream. Rained most of the morning making travelling by open canoe very wet and uncomfortable. Today's progress greatly hampered by numerous rapids over which canoes had to be dragged. Eventually reached the mouth of TIBI river where camp was made about 200 yards above its mouth.

SUNDAY, 12th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Using an extra small canoe which had apparently been brought down by the flood we left the campsite at 0700 hours for the MUAU-PURARI junction. At 1130 hours passed the site of the newly constructed PAWAIAN villages, KONI and UMASIAI. These villages have been built adjacent to each other, the UMASIAI village people having come up from their abandoned village site above the PIDE river mouth. Both villages deserted, all the inhabitants apparently away in sago 'kombatis' or have gone to BEARA with the Village Constables.

The river above this site comprises a series of wide gravel shoals and numerous small islands with water racing down over them, making progress very slow and rough. Arrived opposite the MUAU creek mouth at 1515 hours where camp was pitched for the night. Purchased a small amount of sago from some URARU village people living in a sago 'kombati' nearby.

The weather today was fine and clear and many excellent views were obtained of the rugged limestone country to the north and north-west.

MONDAY, 13th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Very heavy rain in the morning so decided to ^{remain in} camp today giving the carriers a much needed rest after their strenuous three day paddle. Rain had eased off at 1300 hours, decided to visit URARU village which is on the left bank just above the MUAU creek mouth. Arrived there to find most of the people away in sago 'kombatis' and the Village Constable is doing a two months sentence in the BEARA gaol. After a short stay, during which I left word that I would be back in about three weeks for a census check, I set off back to camp. Rain started again at dusk.

TUESDAY, 14th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Started shifting carriers and gear across to MUAU creek at 0800 hours. After paying for the use of the four canoes, sent them back, then departed for KAIRUKU village, a small village of the SOWAIRAHA people on the POU river. From the MUAU mouth the patrol followed the banks of this now raging stream until the source was reached at 1100 hours after crossing and recrossing the stream on numerous occasions.

After leaving the creek's source continued climbing the MUAU-WENU divide until midday, the summit was reached at about 1500 feet. Descended to WENU creek, a rocky tributary of the POU river and followed its course to the POU river where KAIRUKU village is situated.

Village constable was absent, away at BEARA for his pay. Stayed night in rest house. People informed to be ready for a census check tomorrow. Heavy rain at night.

WEDNESDAY, 15th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Heavy rain throughout the night has made the clear watered stream of yesterday a now swirling mass of dirty flood water. Still raining steadily in morning. Assembled village people under Rest house and police barracks where a census check was carried out. Afterwards, various sores and ulcers were treated. In doing so, informed people that the treatment given then would not cure their bad ulcers, the only way to get rid of them is to pay a visit to the L.M.S. Hospital at Kapuna. The same old answer was given, to far to go there and back.

Three cases of suspected yaws seen amongst the young children. Left instructions with village people to tell the Village Constable he is responsible to see that these cases are taken to the hospital at KAPUNA. Purchased some quantities of sago and Bananas from the locals, salt being in popular demand. Heavy rain at night.

THURSDAY, 16th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Left ~~XIXXXI~~ village at 0800 hours but owing to the swollen state of the POU river, the usual patrol route along the boulder strewn river bed was impossible. Patrol set off along an alternate route which follows the crest of a limestone scarp lying parallel to the southern ~~bank~~ bank. Once crest was reached progress was quite easy.

At 1200 hours started descending to the POU river about three miles above its mouth. Eventually arrived at the PURARI at 1400 hours where we came across four SIRA boys in a large canoe who were apparently out hunting. Made use of their canoe and began ferrying gear and carriers to village site which is approximately a mile above the POU-PURARI junction. All in village at 1500 hours.

Stayed night in Rest House. Purchased a small amount of sago, salt again being in popular demand.

V.C. OKOIFI was a great help in guiding the patrol over the ~~XXXX~~ little used route taken by this patrol.

FRIDAY, 17th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

People assembled at 0900 hours and census check was carried out, after which village was inspected and necessary instructions given. Remainder of day spent compiling census figures and drying out wet gear.

Sent interpreter SUABE, a fellow GURIMATU boy ahead of the patrol to try and round up his fellow villagers so that I can make a census check of them when I arrive there tomorrow. I believe they have left their village and are now living in various sago 'kombatis' for fear of being raided by their northern neighbours.

Heard plane to the north about 1500 hours. Heavy rain at night.

SATERDAY, 18th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

At 0800 hours commenced ferrying gear and carriers across to western bank in two small canoes. All across at 0900 hours, set off for GURIMATU village along the western bank. Progress very easy over the first few miles of sandy bank. But soon changed when we reached the rugged limestone hills through which the PURARI has gouged its way leaving several miles of very rough rapids. These limestone outcrops were crossed at 1200 hours and last of rapids below GURIMATU were reached at 1300 hours.

With the river in flood the rapids here ~~are~~ resemble a super-charged surf in perpetual motion which can be heard for miles.

After about a half an hours wait when remainder of carriers showed up, SUABE appeared with two small canoes. As there were no large canoes, decided to ferry gear across to eastern bank and continue on to GURIMATU from there. All across at 1430 hours, proceeded upstream again. Progress very muddy and slippery as route lies over banks only recently covered by flood water.

Arrived GURIMATU at 1600 hours to find village deserted and badly deteriorated. Only GURIMATANS seen today were three men and their ~~wi~~ wives who were living in a 'kombati' directly across the river from the village. As these people have a better idea where their fellow villagers are, sent them out to try and bring them in. Heavy rain from dusk to dawn. ~~XXXXXX~~

SUNDAY, 19th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Remained GURIMATU today for two reasons, (a) to give carriers a rest and, (b) to wait and see if any of the villagers will show up. Am told that the Village Constable is away at Kikori. By 1300 hours most of the people had made an appearance after hearing that I was here waiting to check the census and talk to them. ~~XXXXXX~~ Afternoon spent rewriting census book. After a general talk to them I learnt that they are not convinced they are not a forgotten group of natives. My visit was the second visit of Government Officers in two days, some natives living

KIKORI PATROL No. 2 of 1954-55.

in a 'kombati' over towards the PIO river were visited by two Officers and many police only the day before my arrival. Probably the patrol of Mr. P. O. DAVENERTY and MR. CLARIDGE.

Now that these people know that a strong Government Patrol has been through the country of their dreaded neighbours, they might be persuaded to return to their normal village life. On my departure they gave me their word that they would return to their village as soon as the Village Constable returns from Kikori.

Purchased some native goods from the villagers, beads being more popular than salt. Heavy rain at night.

MONDAY, 20th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Police and carriers started moving gear across to western bank in two small canoes at 0800 hours, all across at 0900 hours.

Climbed steeply westward from the PURARI to 1600 feet a.s.l., thence W.S.W over forested limestone ridges until 1300 hours when we started to descend to what the guides had indicated as the SEBE river which drains westward into the lake.

The stream reached, we continued to follow its winding course until 1500 hours when camp was made on some elevated ground nearby. Am about two miles above the DOMI creek mouth. Can't be too far away from the swamp as the mosquitoes swarmed into camp at dusk. Heavy rain as usual at dusk.

Two GURIMATU boys are accompanying the patrol back to Kikori from where they hope to join the Royal Papuan Constabulary. Sent the L/Cpl. out shooting but no results.

TUESDAY, 21st., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Sent SUABE with two TEBERA natives who came into camp last night, ahead of the patrol to try and get some village canoes to come and meet us. Broke camp at 0800 hours and set off down stream, after one hour walking left the river's course then proceeded over some very swampy country until 1330 hours when we again the SEBE was reached.

Unable to make further progress from here as the SEBE is now a winding track of about six feet of banked up water through tall cane grass. Will just have to sit and wait until SUABE arrives with canoes. Waited until 1430 hours but still no sign of our interpreter although we could hear him calling the village people on a small island towards the western end of the lake. So decided to make camp on a small ridge nearby.

Camp was made at 1530 hours, at 1630 hours SUABE eventually turned up with a TEBERA native, but only a small canoe was brought. Sent SUABE and his companion back to bring back a larger canoe tomorrow so that I can visit the TEBERA village and do a census check. Told him to inform the village people of my intended visit. Mosquitoes about but not too many as lake is quite full now.

WEDNES DAY, 22nd., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Left camp site at 0800 hours to visit the lake people and to have a general look around the lake itself. As I am making this my base camp for the next two days put carriers to clearing the bush around the camp site. Followed the winding course of the SEBE for an hour when we reached the present site of the lake people's village, called HITORU. Is situated on the smaller of the two islands of the lake.

After a census check and short talk left for main body of water free from cane grass. Took some photos and soundings then set off back to camp which was reached at 1530 hours. On my return trip bagged two wild ducks, a welcome change for the diet.

On my return purchased some sago from the locals, will augment our rice supply.

This morning at 0900 hours a DC3 aircraft was seen high overhead flying in general south-easterly direction. First fine night since we left the 'BAPETO'.

THURSDAY, 23rd., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

With five police and three carriers left camp at 0800 hours for SAKI village. One police and remainder of carriers put to work ~~in~~ making sago. On reaching the western end of the lake set off along the road to SAKI which leads almost vertically upward to 1000 feet a.s.l. then gradually descends to the OBWAI river. Numerous Gympie-Gympie bushes seen on the descent to the river.

From river to the village site is a good hours walk through mainly smelly sago swamp thick with big leeches. Arrived at SAKI village at 1130 hours to find it very overgrown with grass and not a soul in sight. On examining one of the two dubu type houses came across the remains of several natives, ~~not~~ only the skeletons. These were apparently the result of a pre-dawn raid some six months back by some of the ~~KIKORI~~ PUPITAU people living on the TU river to the north.

After looking around the village site for further evidence of the raid, one of the TEBERA natives who accompanied the patrol as guides came across three SAKI men and their women living in a bush hut not far from the actual village site. For next half hour tried to get some information on the murders.

As there was nothing else that could be done with the remainder of the SAKI people gone bush decided to return to camp at 1230 hours. This ~~was~~ reached at 1730 hours after stopping on the way to shoot some more ~~ducks~~ ducks. Carriers have made four bundles of sago, will help ease the rice x supply. Another fine night .

FRIDAY, 24th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Broke camp at 0800 hours and set off for DOMI creek. Carriers and five police started walking along the SEBE's bank, myself, L/Cpl. and two carriers set off in one of the lake canoes. Reached the DOMI-SEBE junction at 1200 hours ahead of the main body of carriers, waited until they arrived then started moving up the DOMI creek.

Its source was reached at 1400 hours where camp was made. Heavy rain at night.

SATURDAY, 25th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

At 0800 hours left camp site and started ascending the foothills of Mt. DOMITEN en route to BORO river. Summit reached at 1200 hours, after short rest started the long descent to the BORO river. Reached source of VERI creek, a small stream flowing south into the BORO, at 1400 hours. Followed its rough and rocky course for several hours until the now swollen BORO was reached. Unable to make acrossing here, will have to move up stream tomorrow and try and locate a suitable bridge site.

Made camp on a small rise just above the VERI creek mouth. Light rain throughout the night. During the ~~NIGHT~~ previous night one of the GURIMATU boys thought different of his joining the R.P.C and set off home, feeling rather homesick.

Prior to my departure from the DOMI creek camp, gave the new HITORI V.C. his uniform and a short talk on what is required from him in his new appointment.

SUNDAY, 26th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Leaving two police to look after the camp, proceeded upstream in search of a suitable place to make a bridge. After about an hours walk came to a spot where there is a small island in midstream with about a chain of swirling water to be crossed. Several attempts of bridging it were made by falling trees across but each time the fallen trees were washed away, the absence of large trees along the banks was the main ~~trouble~~ trouble. Will just have to construct a cane suspension bridge, plenty of ~~canes~~ cane in the bush. During the rest of the afternoon a start was made on this, shall join it up tomorrow. Returned to camp at 1600 hours.

Heavy rain at dusk.

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

MONDAY, 27th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Sent police and most of carriers and gear ahead at 0630 hours to get ^{carried} start on finishing the bridge. Myself and remaining carriers leaving at 0730 hours, arrived bridge site at 0830 hours, considerable progress had been done on it. Last vines were made fast at 1130 hours, then started moving gear across, all across within the half hour.

Set off downstream, going very slow as a track has to be cut through a mass of tangled vines and bush. Arrived opposite VERI creek mouth at 1300 hours where a rest was taken before starting to climb the limestone hills around Mt. ASYRTEN. The summit reached, began descending down to the IROU river which was met at 1500 hours, proceeded upstream along its rock strewn course until camp was made at a spot just above the WHIMA river's mouth. Rain started falling just as camp was being made.

TUESDAY, 28th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Moving at 0800 hours, followed the southern bank of the IROU upstream till mouth of the DLI river was reached, mouth of the SAMIA directly opposite. Moved up the DLI for a short way then followed the course of a small tributary, on rounding a bend came across a small fireplace still smouldering. Several fresh footprints seen in the sand, nearby, whoever used the fire can't be too far away. Sent three police ahead to scout about for any sign of people, L/Cpl soon came back with six small boys from TUATUARI village (IROWI people). They had been hunting amongst the rocks for fresh water lobsters, the fire had been used by them to cook some of their catch. After much excited jabbering they agreed to guide us to their village as no one of the patrol knows the whereabouts of such.

They soon led us to the road to their village, after an easy trip over a well worn track arrived at the base of a small hill on top of which the village is situated. Camp was made in quick time today as the poles were ready cut on our arrival. Census check done in the afternoon, these people had their last visit from a Govt. Officer in early 1952 so our visit was quite a welcome one.

Large quantity of native foods were purchased, giving a pleasant relief from diet of sago. Heavy rain at night.

WEDNESDAY, 29th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Broke camp at 0700 hours, with two TUATUARI boys as guides left for the WAI river by the PURARI road. Going very easy as road has been used quite a lot recently. Reached WHIMA river at 1030 hours, continued across country until KA'A creek was reached. Proceeded up its rocky stream ^{to} until its source was reached at 1300 hours, started descending to MAU creek, a tributary of the WAI. Continued downstream for another two hours when camp was made above the MAU-WAI junction. Just prior to our arrival at the camp site, SUABE who was at the head of the patrol stood on a small snake and was accidentally bitten on the foot. Applied a ligature almost immediately and made a cross incision over the bite, a considerable amount of blood was lost. Some two hours ^{later} in camp he seemed none the worse of his experience. Storms about at dusk.

THURSDAY, 30th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Heavy rain still falling at 0800 hours so decided to remain in camp today, will give SUABE a good rest, still no ill effects. Creek now high in flood. Rain had eased off at noon but creek still in flood, but I think it will drop as quickly as it rose.

FRIDAY, 1st., OCTOBER, 1954.

Creek now back to its normal runoff, left for PURARI river at 0700 hours. Progress very rough over slippery, jagged limestone rocks. Arrived at PURARI at 1430 hours, where we made camp on the site previously occupied by the New Guinea Resources Co. Carriers and police started constructing rafts for journey down to URARU tomorrow. Clear view of MT. PAVENC to the south west seen from camp site. PURARI still in high flood.

SATURDAY, 2nd., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Finished three rafts by 1000 hours, then set off downstream for URARU. Reached village at 1200 hours, at 1500 hours people were all assembled and census was checked. Village in a deplorable site mainly

due to neglect by the V.C. Has no control of his people and spends most of his time in the bush, at present he is doing a term in the BEARA gaol for adultery, best place for him. Stayed night in tent as rest house only partly completed.

use
e.
fra

SUNDAY, 3rd., OCTOBER, 1954.

Left URARU at 0700 hours to proceed down PURARI to BEARA, myself and L/Cpl with majority of gear in large canoe ahead of patrol with remaining police and carriers following on the three rafts. UMASIAI was reached at 0900 hours, all village people have now returned from their sago 'Kombatis' and ~~from~~ BEARA. People assembled in a few minutes and census check made. With people assembled gave the V.C. of UMASIAI and KONI a few words of encouragement, then carried out a village inspection, giving any necessary instructions. Purchased several fresh pineapples then set off for WOIMADU at 1100 hours. Arrived WOIMADU at 1830 hours just ahead of the rafts which I had sent ahead at UMASIAI. Slept night in rest house. Advised V.C. to have all his people assembled tomorrow morning for census check. Heavy storm during night.

use
e.
fra

use
e.
fra

use

D.
DUS

MONDAY, 4th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Rafts departed for MAPAIO at 0700 hours with four police in charge, people all assembled at 0900 hours when a census check was done. After a village inspection, left by large canoe for MAPAIO. Called at SOAIRIRA village but not a single soul in sight, all people apparently away in bush. Did not remain any longer here but continued on downstream, until 1900 hours where we pulled into MAPAIO all feeling tired and sun burnt after a ^{day} in the hot sun. Camped night in rest house.

BES

lete
&
acks
ete.

TUESDAY, 5th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Left MAPAIO at 0800 hours for KAIRIMAI village and Mr. Edwards' place. Paddled steadily all morning until KAIRIMAI was reached at 1200 hours. ~~Kirima~~ Per kind invitation of Mr. Edwards stayed night at his place, police and carriers sleeping in KAIRIMAI village. During afternoon, payed carriers for their services, then sent most of the Koriki carriers on their way.

use
e.
fra

uses

WEDNESDAY, 6th., SEPTEMBER, 1954.

Myself with police and several carriers from GAURI village, departed on Mr. Edwards launch for KIKORI at 0900 hours. Arrived KIKORI just on dusk and after unloading gear, etc. reported to the a/District Commissioner.

choc
uses
e.
fra

How
ses

END OF DIARY.

General Summary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

With the Pawaia villages having had a patrol six months previously was able to enlarge the effects it had on them. Except in two or three cases these ~~people~~ have settled down quite well to village life. However there are to be found several families who still prefer to go bush for a few weeks, this no doubt ~~will~~ stop when more patrols visit this area more regularly.

The people of the upper Pawaia villages are still in fear of a raid by the MASI people on the PIO river, however this fear is not as great as when the previous patrol visited the area. These people now know that a large patrol has just recently visited their dreaded northern neighbour's country which may quieten them down for a while.

SAKI Murders:- These occurred some six months back when a raiding party of natives of the BOBOWIN people, namely the villages of MANU, OMTANU, HUKWAMBELI and WABOEN on the TU river to the north, made a dawn raid on the sleeping SAKI people. In all, five men, WAMIA, CEALO, META, SEKANI and WAIYA, a woman GASOA, and a small girl ~~KEKIAMI~~ were killed whilst a woman GAYI was taken back by the raiders as a hostage. I would say these people were innocent victims of revenge by the village people of DIDIBOWIN village. Two to three years back as reported by Mr. Johnston several DIDIBOWIN natives were killed by some ~~XXXXXX~~ PUPITAU people to the north. The survivors of that raid went to the BOBOWIN people in the Southern Highlands to get them to help ~~XXXXXX~~ in revenge by coming down and raiding the then peaceful SAKI people who were friends of the PUPITAU people. This recent raid was apparently the pay back raid.

Other than these two incidents the native situation up there is generally satisfactory. A surprising thing noticed was the absence of minor disputes, perhaps their still nomadic tendencies have some reason for this.

VILLAGES, housing, etc.

KAIRUKU -village of the SOWAIRAHA people. Has a good site on some elevated ground back from the bank of the POU river. This site is only a recently new site, the people having moved upstream about a mile. Houses are all of the average family type, with sago palm stickmaking the walls and sago palm leaves the ~~roof~~ roofs. V.C POAMUAI has done a good job in constructing this new village although much has to be done in the way of proper drainage, etc. Has a good Rest house and police barracks.

SIRA (PORDU) -village of the SIRAHA people. Is situated on a high bank of the PURARI approximately a mile above the POU mouth. Although there was evidence of hurried cleaning prior to the patrol's arrival this village was remarkably clean seeing the V.C. was away for a couple of weeks. Good Rest house and police barracks here.

GURIMATU -Has a very good site, about the only level ground in the ~~area~~ area on the eastern bank of the PURARI. On this visit the village was showing signs of deterioration mainly due to the absence of the village people. Should not take much work to make it a presentable village again if the village people return within the next month or so. Has also a good rest house and police barracks.

HITORU -village of the LAKE TEBERA people. The present site of this village is only a ~~temporary~~ temporary one as they are intending to move to a new site on the larger of the two islands. It is a good thing that they are moving as the site they now occupy is comparatively low lying and not well drained with a result the site is like a quagmire in places. They are now living in four crudely built houses. On my arrival this village had no Village Constable as he had died some eight months back and his uniform had been sent to BEARA. During my stay I temporarily appointed TOWIKI as V.C. He was a great help to the patrol during our stay at the lake and has a fair knowledge of his position.

TUATUARI -village of the IROWI and remaining HUIMARI people. Although this village consists of only a large Dubu type house and a woman's house, it was by far the cleanest one seen on patrol. Is situated on of a small knoll from where one can get a splendid view of the IROWI valley. Village Constable BOBIRO has complete control over his peop

use
e.
pra
use
e.
pra
use
e.
pra
use
u.
DUST
bes
lete
&
acki
etc.
use
e.
prac
uses
choc
uses
e.
prac
Hou
ses

ROADS:-

The only definitely worn roads in the area seen were in the IROU, BORO river areas. Here there is a very easy route to the PURARI river from TUATUARI, if this route is not taken one can spend days cutting a track through as was the case of the previous patrol. The tracks in the GURIMATU area being just hunting pads.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:-

(a). GENERAL.

Nothing further of interest than what is mentioned in previous reports was found by this patrol.

(b). SPECIMENS COLLECTED.

Nil.

and is quite a good one.

KONI- village of the TURAHA people. The shacks seen by the previous patrol have almost vanished with the average type of family house now taking their place. Situated on a high bank of the PURARI, a very well drained site. Some very tasty pineapples bought from people of this village.

WOIMADU. (PAWAIA No. 2).- village of the PAWAIA group. Situated a couple of miles below Mc. Dowell island on the western bank of the Purari. There are seven family houses and one mission school house. It is a very clean village and the housing is very good, the result of efforts by the Mission teacher and an ex-A.C. Koriki. Rest house and police barracks in good order.

unusual place to find seagulls.

During our stay on the lake one of the many sago palms was cut down for making sago and was found to have a very large sago content. Although there are many palms around the lake not many are mature as yet.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Village Constables on the whole are doing a ^{fair} ~~reasonable~~ job, considering the nomadic tendencies of their people. The only V.C. who really impressed me was the TUATUARI V.C. See Appendix 'C' for report on each Villages Constable.

This time of the year was a bad time to visit the area as most of the V.C.s were either on their way to BEARA or returning and as a result several V.C.s were absent from their villages when I visited them.

CONCLUSION:-

The patrol in general was quite satisfactory and I am sure the people visited welcomed the opportunity to trade with the patrol and to air their views on various matters. The next important thing these ~~people~~ people want is a medical patrol to visit the area to clean up the numerous sores, etc, as mentioned previously.

..... *L. Bridges*
(L.G. BRIDGES, C.O.P. Koriki.)

as seen by work done on the roads and the actual village site. From the DLI river up to their ~~bridge~~ village these people have cleared a path about six feet wide through the bush and all depressions have been bridged by saplings. From the bottom of the knoll a stairway has been constructed up to the entrance of the large dubu house. Plenty of native foods seen growing around the village site.

URAUU. - village of the TAIRAHA and AUPE people. Situated just above the mouth of the SOPARI river on the left bank of the PURARI. Could be made into a very clean village but due to the neglect of the V.C. and the nomadic tendencies of the village people it is now in a deplorable state. No rest house nor police barracks. These people have to depend on the PURARI and the rain for water as the clear waters of SOPARI creek have been found by the N.G. Res. Co. as unfit for human consumption.

UMASIAI - village of the NAMAINA people. These people have moved up from above the mouth of the PIDE river and have built their new village adjacent to KONI village about five miles below the mouth of MUAU creek. There is only one rest house and police barracks for the two villages and is quite a good one.

KONI - village of the TURAHA people. The shacks seen by the previous patrol have almost vanished with the average type of family house now taking their place. Situated on a high bank of the PURARI, a very well drained site. Some very tasty pineapples bought from people of this village.

WOIMADU. (PAWAIA No. 2). - village of the PAWAIA group. Situated a couple of miles below Mc. Dowell island on the western bank of the Purari. There are seven family houses and one mission school house. It is a very clean village and the housing is very good, the result of efforts by the Mission teacher and an ex-A.C. Koriki. Rest house and police barracks in good order.

SENSUS:-

A census check was taken in all villages visited and a good line up was obtained in most villages. The general rise in several PAWAIA villages is due to the inclusion of several names not previously recorded when book was rewritten. Figures are attached to this report.

The HUMARI people who were previously censused in their original village of FOREI are now included in the TUATUARI figures. The remaining sixteen people of this fastly dying out group of people have moved to TUATUARI village where they intend stopping.

It was hoped on my visit to SAKI village to take a census of these people but things were different on my arrival with every one gone bush.

LAKE TEBERA:-

On this visit to the lake the main body of water free from cane grass was approximately three quarters of a mile by half a mile. lying on the western end of the valley. From various soundings taken there the average depth throughout was from four to five fathoms of water. On the eastern side of this there is a larger area of water with a depth of one to two fathoms through which cane grass stands up to three feet above the water.

I was informed by the locals that the lake is now comparatively full but prior to my visit had been even deeper. This was quite evident by the water line left about three feet above the present level on the limestone cliffs forming the northern shore.

The lake area is alive with marsh fowl and wild ducks, the latter being more numerous but are very gun shy. Whilst paddling through the area of cane grass numerous small water snakes can be seen swimming from grass clump to grass clump. These snakes provide an abundant food supply for the numerous large hawks that can be seen swooping down on their prey and then ascending with it in their talons. Another bird life seen on the lake were numerous birds resembling small sea-gulls, unusual place to find seagulls.

During our stay on the lake one of the many sago palms was cut down for making sago and was found to have a very large sago content. Although there are many palms around the lake not many are mature as yet.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Village Constables on the whole are doing a ~~very~~ fair job, considering the nomadic tendencies of their people. The only V.C. who really impressed me was the TUATUARI V.C. See Appendix 'C' for report on each Village Constable.

This time of the year was a bad time to visit the area as most of the V.C.s were either on their way to BEARA or returning and as a result several V.C.s were absent from their villages when I visited them.

CONCLUSION:-

The patrol in general was quite satisfactory and I am sure the people visited welcomed the opportunity to trade with the patrol and to air their views on various matters. The next important thing these people want is a medical patrol to visit the area to clean up the numerous sores, etc, as mentioned previously.

..... *L. Bridges*
(L. G. BRIDGES, C. O. K. Kori.)

use
e.
rra
use
e.
rra
use
e.
rra
use
e.
rra
use
e.
rra
let
e &
ack
ete.
uses
e.
rra
uses
choc
uses
e.
rra
Hos
uses

APPENDIX 'A'.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Councillors.</u>	<u>VILLAGE OFFICIALS.</u> <u>Village Constable.</u>	<u>Housing.</u>
KORUKU	Nil	Poanuai.	11 Family house 1 Rest House. 1 Police Barra
BIRA(PORU)	"	Okoiipi	12 Family house 1 Rest House. 1 Police Barra
URIMATU	"	Mobi.	7 Family Houses 1 Rest House. 1 Police Barra
HITORU	"	Towiki (Temporary)	4 Family Houses
TATUARI	"	Bobiro	1 Large Dubu. 1 Woman's House
URARU	"	TAPI'AI	8 Family houses complete. 4 half complete 1 Rest house & Police Barracks Half complete.
UMASIAI	"	So'onai.	13 Family Houses 1 Rest House. 1 Police Barrack
KONI	"	Borai	11 Family Houses
WOIMADU	"	Apihca.	1 Mission School 7 Family Houses 1 Rest House. 1 Police Barrack
SAKI (now deserted)		Nil.	2 Dubu type Houses 5 Woman Houses

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

V.C. POAMUAI of KAIRUKU;

This V.C. was absent on my visit but from the impression I got of his Village he seems to be doing a fair job.

V.C. OKOPI of SIRA;

This V.C. was a prewar A.C. and by the state of his village he is doing a good job as a V.C. also. Was a great help to the patrol both in his village and on the trek from KAIRUKU.

V.C. NOBI of JURIMATU;

Was away at Kikori at the time of ~~my~~ my visit, has made no effort at all to try and bring his people back to his village.

V.C. BOBIRO of TUATUARI;

This V.C. accompanied the patrol as far as URARU from BEARA, so had plenty of warning of the intended visit. Has complete control of his people as seen by work done on the actual village site and that on the road leading up from the DLI river.

V.C. TAPI'AI of URARU;

At present in prison at BEARA. The right place for him if his village is any standard of judgement. Unfortunately there is no one suitable to replace him in the village at present.

V.C. SO'ONAI of UMASIAI;

Appears as if he may be a good man but needs backing from government officers during their visit to impress his people that his orders have to be obeyed if lawful.

V.C. BORAI of KONI;

Appears to have little control, also needs constant backing from visiting officers to get full results.

V.C. APIHOA of WOIMADU;

Is doing a good job. Not only does he look after his own village but also SOAERIRA (PAWAIA No.1).

V.C. TOWIKI of HITORU;

Appointed on probation this patrol. Has a fair idea of what is required from ^{him} in his new appointment. Also has a knowledge of MOTU which will make him useful when patrols visit the area.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

SPECIAL.

PATROL REPORT

District ~~XK~~ Gulf Report No. Kik. 3 - 54/55.

Patrol Conducted by P. S. Gall, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Special, Survey patrol Beara Sub-District

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. L. Bridges, C.P.O.

Natives 2 members R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 23/2/1955 to 8/4/1955.

Number of Days 45

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services - / - / 19 - - -

Medical - / - / 19 - - -

Map Reference A.P.C. map K.K.2 - Delta Region, Scale: 1 : 250,000.

Objects of Patrol Survey of (a) Land required for proposed Baimuru airstrip, and (b) Land applied for in an Emergency Timber Lease Application.
Eia Creek

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

14/4/1955

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. Kik. 3 - 54/55 of
February-April, 1955.

Conducted by;

P. S. Gall Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled;

Special, Survey patrol, Beara Sub-District.
Kia Rivers.

Objects of Patrol;

Survey of (a) Land required for the proposed
Beaura Airstrip and (b) Land applied for in an Emergency
Timber Lease application, Kia Creek.

Duration of Patrol; 25 degree line.

From 23/2/55 to 8/4/55. 45 days.

Map Reference;

Tracing from Island Exploration Co. Pty. Ltd.
and Australasian Petroleum Co. Pty. Ltd. map K.K.2 -
Delta Region. Scale: 1 : 250,000.

Personnel Accompanying;

European - Mr. L. Bridges Cadet Patrol Officer.

Native - 2 members R.P.S.N.G.C..

Survey line bearing at 215 degrees magnetic at
noon. Commenced cutting a 5,000 foot line bearing at
225 degrees magnetic from the end of the first line.

Continuation of 225 degree line

Completion of 225 degree line at 11.00 a.m.
Patrol returned to Beaura per S.V. "SARON".

Discussion with Koro-waki People re ownership of
a section of land at Kia Creek - subject of an
Emergency Timber Lease application.

Observed at Beaura.

Patrol accompanied by ten Koro-waki natives
proceeded to Port Moresby per S.V. "SARON".

Patrol Report No. Kik. 3 - 54/55 of
February-April, 1955.

DIARY.

23-2-55.

Cadet Patrol Officer Bridges proceeded to Baimuru from Beara per M.V. "BARETO". Established camp.

24-2-55.

Survey commencement point established on the Pie River 12,000 feet from the junction of the Kupiri and Pie Rivers.

25-2-55.

Commenced a 6,000 feet survey line bearing at 315 degrees magnetic.

26-2-55.

Continuation of 315 degree line.

27-2-55.

Observed at Baimuru.

28-2-55.

Continuation of 315 degree line. Patrol Officer Gall departed Kikori per M.V. "BARETO" for Beara.

1-3-55.

Patrol Officer Gall proceeded to Baimuru and established camp at Baimuru Village.

2-3-55.

Survey line bearing at 315 degrees completed at noon. Commenced cutting a 3,000 feet line bearing at 225 degrees magnetic from the end of the first line.

3-3-55.

Continuation of 225 degree line

4-3-55.

Completion of 225 degree line at 3.00 p.m.. Patrol returned to Beara per M.V. "BARETO".

5-3-55.

Discussion with Korovaki People re ownership of a section of land at Sia Creek - subject of an Emergency Timber Lease application.

6-3-55.

Observed at Beara.

7-3-55.

Patrol accompanied by ten Korovaki natives proceeded to Port Beally per M.V. "BAROE".

Discussed ownership, and purchase by administration of proposed Beara District land with local natives.

Diary (Cont'd)

8-3-55.

Proceeded to Baimuru by M.V. "BARON", arriving at noon. Patrol joined by Kai'ia, Village Councillor of Baimuru Village. Continued to Eia Creek, located survey commencement point at 5.45 p.m. and established a temporary campsite.

9-3-55.

Campsite cleared and camp established.

10-3-55.

Commenced cutting a survey line bearing at 59 degrees magnetic.

11-3-55.

Continuation of 59 degree line.

12-3-55.

Survey line completed, meeting Eia Creek again. Total length 156 chains bearing at 59 degrees magnetic.

13-3-55.

Observed at Eia Creek.

14-3-55.

The patrol accompanied Mr. B. Counsel of Baimuru to the upper reaches of the Eia Creek to locate the commencement point of the second survey line and a campsite. Returned to first camp.

15-3-55.

Shifted to and established new campsite. Mr. Counsel returned to Baimuru.

16-3-55.

Proceeded S.E. for one mile and established commencement point for second survey line. Commenced cutting the line bearing 36 degrees magnetic. Cut five chains and encountered impassable swamp. Line cutting discontinued.

17-3-55.

Spent at BEARA. Unable to return to Baimuru due to lack of transport. Had arrangement with Mr. Counsel to collect patrol on 19th. Messenger arrived from Baimuru.

18-3-55.

Departed campsite at 7.30 a.m. per messenger's large canoe arriving Baimuru at noon. Mr. Counsel transported patrol from Baimuru to Baimuru.

19-3-55.

Discussed ownership, and purchase by Administration, of Proposed Baimuru Airstrip land with local natives.

Diary (Cont'd)

20-3-55.

Observed at Bauru.

21-3-55.

C.P.O. Bridges on further investigations into ownership of Baimuru and Mia Creek surveyed lands. Bair prevented P.O. Gall returning to Baimuru.

22-3-55.

P.O. Gall to Baimuru. Camp established.

23-3-55. Investigation into ownership of Baimuru land and compensation for village trees and houses on proposed airstrip land.

24-3-55. Investigation into ownership of village trees for purpose of compensation.

25-3-55. Continuation of village tree count.

26-3-55.

Continuation of village tree count.

27-3-55. Arrived at Kikori per M.V. "BAROK" at 5.40 pm.

Observed at Baimuru.

28-3-55.

Completion of house and tree count at Baimuru village.

29-3-55.

Supervision of Administration native labour, Baimuru, and loading of 3,000 sage packs on the M.V. "MUNIARA" by Baimuru villagers for sale at Manuabada, Port Moresby.

30-3-55.

Proceeded to Kikori per M.V. "BAROK".

31-3-55.

At Kikori.

1-4-55.

Returned to Baimuru per M.V. "BAROK".

2-4-55.

Issue of overdue personal issues to Administration labour line, Baimuru. Discussion with remaining Baimuru villagers re their evacuation to two previously selected new village sites.

Diary (Cont'd)

3-4-55.

Observed at Baimuru. Inspection of site for new Baimuru village.

4-4-55.

Payment of monetary compensation to Baimuru villagers for village trees and houses with Assistant District Officer Healy.

5-4-55.

Returned to Beara with A.D.O. Healy. Final preparation of transfer of land agreements for the two surveyed areas at Baimuru and Eia Creek.

6-4-55.

Transfer of ownership of Baimuru and Eia Creek surveyed lands from natives to the Administration.

7-4-55.

To Baimuru with A.D.O. Healy for final inspection of evacuated village and commencement of clearing operations at village site by Department of Civil Aviation fieldsmen.

8-4-55.

Departed Baimuru at 5.00 a.m. for Beara, thence to Kikori inspecting second new village for ex-Baimuru people en route. Arrived at Kikori per M.V. "T.N.G." at 8.40 p.m..

The natives and the patrol was that the people were temporarily at their wacheta (large gardens) until such time as the A.D.O., Beara, assisted them in the selection of a good village site on their new land. Mitigation into land provided a solution job in the purchase of the new tracts of land surveyed by the patrol.

During the patrol's visit to Beara, natives of Samabode, Port Moresby, were residing in the village during a trading visit which lasted two weeks, bartering cooking pots in exchange for sugar. As a result, the local villagers were absent for several weeks at their waga gardens, and the administration of ownership of trees and houses in the village was consequently delayed until after the completion of the Eia Creek survey. The natives who left Beara with 3,000 packs of sugar for Port Moresby per the M.V. "T.N.G." on the 20th March, 1955.

The Survey

This survey was made in accordance with the requirements of a Forestry Department Memorandum dated 31st December, 1954, following an Emergency Timber Lease application by the Camilliers and Leonard Co. Ltd. This survey consisted in setting two lines both running from the Eia Creek, one bearing at 10 degrees deg. and the other

Patrol Report No. Kik. 3 - 54/55 of
February-April, 1955.

Introduction.

The primary purpose of this patrol was the survey of two tracts of land (land for the proposed Baimuru Airstrip and an area situated in the Eia Creek region sought in an Emergency Timber Lease application by Sawillers and Traders Ltd); and the purchase of this land for the Administration from its native owners. Towards the completion of the patrol, it became necessary for this officer to supervise the Administration native labour working on the Baimuru Airstrip, during the temporary absence in Port Moresby of Mr. C. Hennings, the Native Labour Overseer of Baimuru.

Proposed Baimuru Airstrip.

In conjunction with Department of Civil Aviation fieldsmen, survey work was carried out on an 1,600 acre tract of land adjoining and including Baimuru Village on the Eia River in respect of the proposed airstrip.

Investigation was made into the native ownership of land, trees and houses for the purpose of compensation, and purchase of the land. Supervision was made of the evacuation of the remainder of the people still living at Baimuru Village. Some of this group had re-established themselves earlier on a tributary of the Eia River and their new village is progressing satisfactorily. The remainder of the group were somewhat reluctant to leave Baimuru, a problem being the availability of suitable land in their own territory. The compromise mutually agreed upon by the natives and the patrol was that the people settle temporarily at their kombatis (sago gardens) until such time as the A.D.C., Beera, assisted them in the selection of a good village site on their own land. Litigation into land ownership had provided a tedious job in the purchase of the two tracts of land surveyed by the patrol.

During the patrol's visit to Baimuru, natives of Manuabada, Port Moresby, were residing in the village during a trading visit which lasted two months, bartering cooking pots in exchange for sago. As a result, the local villagers were absent for several weeks at their sago gardens, and the determination of ownership of trees and houses in the village was consequently delayed until after the completion of the Eia Creek survey. The Manuabadans left Baimuru with 3,000 packs of sago for Port Moresby per the M.V. "MUNILARA" on the 29th March, 1955.

Eia Creek Land.

This survey was made in accordance with the requirements of a Forestry Department memorandum A.120 of the 31st December, 1954, following an Emergency Timber Lease application by the Sawillers and Traders Co. Ltd.. This survey consisted in cutting two lines both running from the Eia Creek, one bearing at 59 degrees Mag., and the other

bearing at 36 degrees Mag.. The line bearing at 36 degrees was not completed. After cutting 5 chains, an impassable swamp barred progress and cutting was discontinued. This swamp runs for a distance greater than the remaining uncut length of this boundary line. An attempt was made to cut this line commencing at the other end, but the result was also negative. However, representatives of the native groups concerned with the ownership of this land were made fully conversant with the boundaries of the required area. These natives accompanied the patrol during the actual survey work.

Appendix "A" lists the owners of, and the prices paid for the two tracts of land surveyed.

Transport.

The writer wishes to record herewith the patrol's indebtedness to Messrs Ogden and Counsel, of Baimuru and Port Romilly respectively, who availed the use of their water transport to the patrol. Without this spontaneous co-operation the patrol's progress would have been hindered and the task made more difficult, as no Administration transport was available for the patrol. Canoes were unobtainable at Baimuru (the only village in the vicinity of the patrol's activities) due to the absence of these people with their canoes at the village sago gardens.

(S. S. Call)
Patrol Officer.

Patrol Map.

It is advised that the map accompanying this report merely describes the situation of the areas surveyed in relation to the Sub-District station at Bears and to Port Romilly. Detailed maps of the surveyed land are forwarded with the Transfer of Land and Transfer of Timber Rights for the respective sites.

Native Situation.

The only village visited by the patrol was Baimuru. This village was in a bad state of disrepair and lack of attention. The people are habitually lazy, and apathetic towards improving their standards and the village officials lack competence, efficiency and the essential qualities of leadership. However, allowance is made for the impending evacuation of this group to a new village site to make way for the proposed airstrip at Baimuru. It would appear that, as long as two years ago, these people were ordered to evacuate the site on which they had squatted, as the actual owners of the land, the Kaimari people, desired to establish gardens in the area. This request went unheeded. Prior to the commencement of work on the airstrip site by Department of Civil Aviation fieldsmen in November, 1954, the Baimuru Village people were again warned to vacate the site. Since then further requests that they vacate the land have also been ignored.

It would appear that the Baimuru people as they are now known consist of three groups, the Kemai, the Kaimoru and the Laupaka. These groups were influenced to settle on this site in 1948 at the height of the "Tommy Kabu" movement. These people are now averse to leaving the site and re-establishing themselves elsewhere despite the proposed airstrip and the fact that they do not own the land on which they are settled. A small percentage of the population have previously heeded the frequent requests to evacuate Baimuru, and these people are now satisfactorily re-established near the Mra River, the site of their pre-1948 village.

Those remaining at Baimuru, mainly the Kemai group, have agreed to settle temporarily at their komatis (sago gardens) until a suitable village site situated on their own land is selected under the supervision of the A.D.O., Beera, as it is desired that the possibility does not arise in the future where these people suffer another evacuation.

Const. Kan-troy No. 1000.

Another constable who had not previously done field work. A native of this district. He is unreliable, lazy and lacks discipline. He is smart in appearance and manner, and also showed a slight interest towards the end of the patrol.

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

February-April, 1955.

Patrol Report No. Kik-3-54/55 of
February-April, 1955.

Report on Police Personnel accompanying
the Patrol.

Const. Al-andi; No. 8676.

This constable has not done field work before. Notwithstanding this, he lacks discipline, smartness, initiative and does not give the necessary attention to dress. He made spasmodic efforts to improve his work and has a carefree, friendly disposition. He showed a slight improvement towards the end of the patrol but there is still room for further improvement.

Const. Kau-Arau; No. 8688.

Another constable who had not previously done field work. A native of this district, he is unreliable, lazy and lacks discipline. He is smart in appearance and demeanour, and also showed a slight improvement towards the end of the patrol.

Baisuru Land - Purchase of

The houses of the Baisuru Land are:

Arwa/Agai	Koravi Class	13 - 0 - 0
Arwa/Agai		13 - 0 - 0
Kau/Ara		13 - 0 - 0
Kau/Ara		13 - 0 - 0

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

The purchase of Baisuru village houses was effected for 239 - 10 - 0. This may appear as a low purchase price and is explained by the neglected condition of these houses which were badly in need of maintenance.

Food trees at Baisuru Village were purchased for 279 - 0 - 0.

Copies of contingency vouchers covering the purchase of the Baisuru land, the timber rights to Sia Creek land, and the purchase of food trees and houses at Baisuru are attached.

Patrol Report No. Kik. 7 - 54/55 of
February-April, 1955.

Appendix "A".

Conducted Listed hereunder are the owners of, and the purchase price for, the two tracts of land surveyed. The transfer of the Baimuru land and the 40 years timber rights over the Eia Creek area to the Administration was effected at Beara on the 6th April, 1955.

Eia Creek Land - Timber Rights for 40 years.

Refer to Forestry Department memorandum A.120 dated the 31st December, 1954. The owners of the above-mentioned land are;

Kai'i'a/Eva'a	Kenai Clan	£25 - 0 - 0
Amoko/Koivi	" "	£25 - 0 - 0
Eva'a/Koivi	" "	£25 - 0 - 0
Moi'o/Kebi'ia	" "	£25 - 0 - 0
Namari/Kairi'opa Koiravi Clan £12 - 10 - 0		
Arau/Ken'ai'e	" "	£12 - 10 - 0
Arau/Ivoni	" "	£12 - 10 - 0
Kasau/Kairi	" "	£12 - 10 - 0

£150 - 0 - 0

Baimuru Land - Purchase of.

The owners of the Baimuru land are;

Arau/Kenai	Koiravi Clan	£130 - 0 - 0
Arau/Ivoni	" "	£100 - 0 - 0
Kau'u/Kairi	" "	£100 - 0 - 0
I'ia/Aua (f)	" "	£100 - 0 - 0

£430 - 0 - 0

The purchase of Baimuru Village houses was effected for £39 - 10 - 0. This may appear as a low purchase price and is explained by the neglected condition of these houses which were badly in need of maintenance.

Food trees at Baimuru Village were purchased for £279 - 5 - 0.

Copies of contingency vouchers covering the purchase of the Baimuru land, the timber rights to Eia Creek land, and the purchase of food trees and houses at Baimuru are attached.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. Kik. 5 - 54/55 of
February-April, 1955.

Conducted by;

P. S. Gall Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled;

Special, Survey patrol, Beara Sub-District.

Objects of Patrol;

Survey of (a) Land required for the proposed
Baimuru Airstrip and (b) Land applied for in an Emergency
Timber Lesse application, Eia Creek.

Duration of Patrol;

From 23/2/55 to 8/4/55. 45 days.

Map Reference;

Tracing from Island Exploration Co. Pty. Ltd.
and Australasian Petroleum Co. Pty. Ltd. map K.K.2 -
Delta Region. Scale: 1 : 250,000.

Personnel Accompanying;

European - Mr. L. Bridges Cadet Patrol Officer.

Native - 2 members R.P.&N.G.C..



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. 30-1/568.

District Office,
KIKORI. G.D.

14th April, 1955.

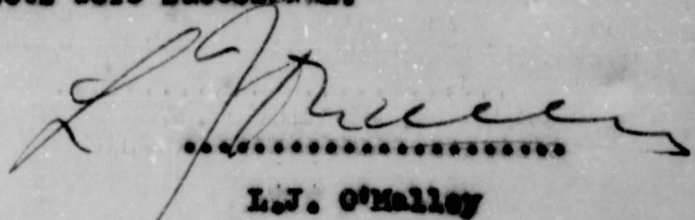
Director,
Department District Services & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

SUBJECT: PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 54/55 - KIKORI.

Please find attached the above-mentioned
report.

This patrol was for the purpose of securing land
for the Baimuru Airstrip, and 8000 acres of Forest Land.

Both projects were successful.


.....
L.J. O'Malley
District Commissioner. G.D.

Kikoni 5 of 54/55

R. A. Hole .

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

29th June, 1955.

Patrol Report No. KIK 5/54-55.

Report of a Patrol to the KAIRI Census District.

Officer conducting Patrol: R.A. NOLLS. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled: KAIRI Census District.

Object of the Patrol: To revise the Census, Routine Administration.

Duration of the Patrol: 16th-24th June, 1955.

Personnel Accompanying: Reg.No.3042 Corporal MARAI-ANGAI.
Reg.No.6652 Constable KOMBUTA SAURI.

Native Medical Assistant GOMI.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

INTRODUCTION

I present herewith the following report of a patrol to the KAIRI Census District in accordance with your instructions dated the 18th June, 1955.

The KAIRI Census District is mainly centered around the KIKORI and SIREBI Rivers and is bounded by the TURUMA Census District in the West, the PEROME in the East and the GOARIBARI in the South. Most of the villages are scattered in groups of two and three along the banks of the KIKORI and SIREBI Rivers, while three are situated on the banks of creeks of the TIVIRI and two on the banks of the UTUPI Creek.

The terrain of the area patrolled is solely of a flat and undulating nature and is dissected by many tidal rivers and creeks, many of which are not navigable by work boats but are approachable by canoe.

DIARY

- 16th June: Patrol departed KIKORI by hired canoe for MATI village where census and inspection were carried out. Night in MATI.
- 17th June: Patrol proceeded to EREKARE on UTUPI Creek and conducted census and inspection. Night in EREKARE.
- 18th June: Departed for UBURAGI and conducted census and inspection of village and gardens. Returned to EREKARE as no rest house available in UBURAGI after visiting AIMAKAU.
- 19th June: Patrol proceeded to ORORU in a break in the constant rain and conducted census and inspected village and garden. Continued to POIWAVIDI and conducted census etc. Night in POIWAVIDI.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

20th June: Patrol proceeded to TUTUGI on the SIREBI River and conducted census and inspected village and gardens. Continued to rest house at KABARAU and remained overnight.

21st June: Patrol held up at KABARAU owing to constant rain. Held Census and inspection of village and garden. Remained overnight this village.

22nd June: Patrol returned from the SIREBI River to the KIKORI and proceeded to MAMARI situated on the ANU Creek on the TIVIRI River. Village, garden, drainage and cemetery were inspected and census was conducted. Remained overnight this village.

23rd June: Patrol proceeded thence to BARIWA and conducted census and inspections, i.e. latrines-houses-drainage-gardens, etc. Continued to KESURU where census and inspections (as above) were effected. Remained overnight this village.

24th June: Patrol returned to the KIKORI River and proceeded to IRIMUKU where census, inspected village when passing through to the villages on the TIVIRI, was conducted. Patrol returned to KIKORI.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The population of the new KAIRI census district, which now includes both the KAIRI and the MORERE census districts, has fallen from 619, in January 1954, to 604 in June 1955. The three villages of the old MORERE census district, MAMARI, KESURU, and BARIWA are situated on the TIVIRI River, and because they are of the same linguistic group as the KAIRI and comprise such a small population, they have been incorporated with the KAIRI census district.

There has been a steady migration of natives from the upper Gulf and lower Southern Highlands Districts to the

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

KAIRI group. This was evident from the census lines by the presence of natives recently migrated from these areas, and in others, the distinctive features of Highland stock inherited from forefathers who ventured down on trading expeditions and married into KAIRI villages. Before the Administration came to the GULF there existed a trade route from the natives of the KAIRI and GOARIBARI groups to the natives of the SAMBARIGI Valley in the Southern Highlands. A family of eleven natives has, since the last Patrol in January 1954, moved down and settled in EREWARE, a village on the BTUTI Creek. Because of the previous friendly relations, founded by the old trade route, these were accepted and were able to make a new home. Recently migrated natives from the Highlands also appeared in the census lines at KESURA, situated on the TIVIRI River, and at AIMAKEAU, situated on the KIMORI River. In all, fourteen natives were recorded to have migrated from the Highlands to the KAIRI census group.

VILLAGES

The villages of the KAIRI were found to be in a poor condition. With the exception of KABARAU, on the SEREBI River, where some effort has been made in cleaning up and rebuilding houses, and IRIMUKU, on the KIMORI River, where the village compound is well drained and tidy and the houses have been preserved, the villages are generally in a sorry state of disorder. The last Patrol Officer, who visited the KAIRI villages, gave instruction for the rebuilding of collapsed houses, repairing broken pig fences and digging of drains and pit latrines. In most cases the villages concerned have disregarded these instructions and have fallen accordingly into a further state of disrepair.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

It is apparent that Village Officials do not wield enough authority over their villagers to be able to supervise the execution of these instructions. Many of the young men gain enough prestige within the villages, when they return from employment with money and possessions, to flout the instructions of the Village Officials as to the rebuilding of houses etc.

It was observed that there was an almost complete absence of latrines in the villages. Where there were latrines, they were only for the convenience of visiting Officers, the villagers not bothering to build them for themselves. It was also observed that a tremendous number of flies polluted the villages which can only be attributed to the lack of efficient sanitation. On enquiry, Village Officials complained that 'over-water' latrines would pollute their drinking water and that they had no way of digging pit-latrines. However, the villages' possessions included bush knives and shovels and those concerned were again instructed to build latrines over the water, or, if there was any danger of water pollution, to dig pit-latrines.

The following is a commentary on each village re., condition of houses, drains, fences etc.:

MATI: The houses at MATI, situated on the junction of the KIKORI River and MATI Creek, are built, as through the KAIRI group, of flat cuttings of kipa and sometimes of sago bark with sago thatch for roofing. Two of the six houses were in a state of collapse and instruction was given for their repair. The village was reasonably clean and tidy and an efficient pig fence surrounded the compound, which was neatly drained and lawned. The rest house was in a shabby condition and instruction was also given for its repair. The only latrine present was the one provided with the rest house.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

EREMARE: This village, situated on the UTUTE Creek, was found to be in a disorderly condition. Out of the nine houses; two were in a poor state of repair, one was on the brink of collapse, its seven occupants having moved into a neighbour's house, not troubling to build another for themselves, and another, its occupants still tenaciously remaining, were perilously leaning over the river. The only latrine present was provided solely for the rest house. The village was teeming with flies which can only be attributed to the lack of latrines and the presence of pigs within the compound. The village was a quag mire and instruction was given for the digging of drains. However, a good solid wharf is to be found at EREMARE.

IBURAGI: This village is situated about a half mile farther up the UTUTE Creek from EREMARE. The houses were found to be in much the same condition as in EREMARE, but pig fences were efficient in their function and the village well drained.

OBORO & POILAIVIDI: These two villages are situated within a mile from one another on the SIREBI River. Both were small groups of houses with a depleting population. There were two deaths in each village and no births. Both were neatly lawned and fenced but all the houses were dilapidated with holed walls and broken floors. The villagers complained that practically all the young men, who usually mended the houses, were absent, being employed by A.P.C. at MINDLETON, on the KIKORI River. Some houses were empty so instruction was given for the repair of the ones occupied.

TITUGI: There are only two houses at TITUGI. They are in reasonable condition but are over crowded and dirty. Two small hovels lie a little way behind the compound which are used by villagers who are either old, ill or in confinement.

There were no sanitary arrangements and there were many flies.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

KABARAU: This village's houses were in the best condition encountered through the KAIRI group. Old houses had been scrapped and new ones were being constructed. KABARAU is spread out and it is a problem to keep the compound clear of pigs. The new houses are each well outside the old pig fences and the villagers were reluctant to build a new one, which is quite understandable, because it would have to extend to cover an area of about five acres. There were no sanitary arrangements except a latrine accompanying the rest house and many flies were present. A huge dubu is now well under way in this village.

MAMARE, KESURA & BARIWA: These three villages are included together because they were much alike in many respects. They are all in shocking condition. Every house was in a state of disrepair and the compounds littered with debris and filth. MAMARE, being in the worst condition, possessed one rotting dubu and four tiny shacks which had replaced the proper houses some years ago. The villages, all low lying, were not drained and mud, ankle deep, lay around and underneath the houses. All three sites of the villages are poorly chosen, the country about being low lying and marshy. Not one latrine was provided in all three villages.

AIMAKRAU: This village is situated on the junction of the ITUTE Creek and the KIKORI River. The village site is well chosen as it is laid on a high bank overlooking the river. The houses were found to be in good condition but they were untidy and dirty with pigs including pigs running around inside them.

IRIMUKU: All aspects, except the absence of latrines, were found to be good in this village especially the cleanliness of the houses and compound. As is in most KAIRI villages, a good wharf was provided at IRIMUKU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

REST HOUSES

Rest houses were only provided in the following villages: MAYI, EREBARE, POILAVIDI, KABARAU AND MAMARE. It is not necessary for every village to have a rest house because the area covered by the KAIRI group is not large and the villages are grouped in twos and threes where one rest house will suffice the needs of a visiting Officer for the group he is visiting.

Generally the rest houses were in poor condition. MAMARE was found to be still building one when the patrol arrived and considerable discomfort was experienced during the night when a storm broke over the village. The rest house at KABARAU was excellent while at KESURA the patrol was soaked again during the night. Latrines accompanied all the rest houses.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

The KAIRI natives do not grow many crops in their gardens. Their staple diet consists of sago and a little taro when available. Three gardens visited belonging to KABARAU yielded nothing beside sago, taro and sweet potato. Some gardens visited were found to only have sago and native tobacco, i.e., MAMARE and BARIWA. Throughout the KAIRI, food was not plentiful and the carriers had to be supplied with Government food, even though trade tobacco still maintained a high value.

It was not possible to estimate the garden acreage per person as the village gardens were, more often than not, widely scattered. At MAMARE one garden was said to be a day's paddle from the village. Because of the spasmodic way the KAIRI natives plant their crops, it was also not possible to estimate the yield per acre. There is a marked absence of fruit in the KAIRI gardens.

KAIRI livestock consisted of pigs, chicken and cassowary. Every village was proud of their chickens which were

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

well raised and numerous. The KAIRI people do not keep many pigs, i.e., KOBARAU, possessing the most, with only seven and BARIVA, with the least, with none at all. Cassowaries are caught by the villagers when they are very young and reared until they are fully grown and then killed and eaten at some celebration. On the whole, the KAIRI natives do not rely on livestock for meat.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Excellent health prevailed throughout the KAIRI. No cases of yaws or V.D. were found by the patrol, the males of each village being inspected by the N.S.A. accompanying. Three natives were sent to BAGEMA Hospital; a baby with tropical ulcers from UBURAGI, a baby with scabies from EREMIARE and a woman from POILAVIDI who had just given birth in the bush and was in a poor condition.

The natives of the KAIRI do not appear to have overcome their fear of European medical supervision. At TUTUGI a very obviously pregnant woman was approached to go to the hospital to have her baby. Nothing could convince her to do this because the belief that she would be murdered by the doctor had been too firmly indoctrinated. In other villages the same thing was found over again.

CEMETERIES

The KAIRI natives still maintain their old system of burying their dead in scattered burial grounds according to their family and importance. Many of the burial grounds could not be found because they had overgrown or the location forgotten. No pig fences surrounded the areas where dead had been buried and one cemetery examined, where a man had recently ^{been} buried, showed that the graves were not deep because pigs had been in and rooted it up.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Several V.C.'s in the KAIRI preside over two villages. This is because most of the villages are in groups of two or three and some are of a very small population. It was evident that these V.C.'s had lost their authority over the second village in their charge. In TUTUGI the villagers treated the V.C. with scorn and would not obey his instructions simply because he was from KABARAU. In many villages the V.C.'s complained that their instructions for repairing houses etc. had been disregarded. Offending villagers were told that these instructions, if they were in the bounds of the function of the V.C., were to be obeyed. V.C.'s were treated with preference in all matters to illustrate their authority.

CENSUS

Census was revised in villages where census books were still present and re-computed where the books were missing. Circumstance did not permit the warning of the patrol's visits to the villages for more than a day and a few natives were missing who were gathering sago.

Three extra copies of the village population register have been included with this report.

ANTHROPOLOGY

Because of the short duration of the patrol it was not possible to amass a great deal of data on the anthropology of the KAIRI natives. However, it was ascertained that inheritance is always patrilineal. The eldest son inherits all his father's possessions. This does not include the sago gardens because these are owned by a whole family who share the produce accordingly.

It was also ascertained that patrilocal marriage

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

is predominant in the KAIBI. It is the custom that after a man takes a bride, he is responsible to find a home for her without moving in on her parents. The usual practice is for the man to take a wife and move in with his parents.

PATROL MAP

With each copy of this Patrol Report is a Patrol Map showing the route followed and the villages through which the patrol progressed. These maps are based on a recent a.p.c. map of the Delta region of the GHP District. It surpasses the old Army strat. series in accuracy.

... was a successful day
... in that he shows little enthusiasm to the job
... at last, but proved valuable, after his ability in hunting,
... and the patrol with fresh food.

R.A. Hole

R.A. HOLE, C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

APPENDIX 'A'.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

No. 3042 Corporal HARAI-ANGAI:-

An excellent policeman, experienced in bushcraft, with commendable powers in leadership. However, he could be a little more restrained in his dealings with villagers, in which he tends to be overbearing.

No. 6652 Constable KOMBUTA SAWRI:-

Has a somewhat lazy demeanour in that he shows little enthusiasm to the job at hand, but proved valuable, for his ability in hunting, provided the patrol with fresh food.

The report submitted covers a clear view of the situation in the KALSI area.

The basic purpose of the visit was for a general inspection and census check of the area.

This is the first time R.A. Hole C.P.O. has effected a very good patrol.

Inspection has been given for all villages to be allowed and repairs effected on housing.

[Handwritten signature]

L.J. O'Malley

District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. 30-1/7.

**District Office,
KIKORI. G.D.**

**Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.**

SUBJECT : PATROL REPORT NO.5/54-55 - KIKORI.

C.P.O. HOLE.

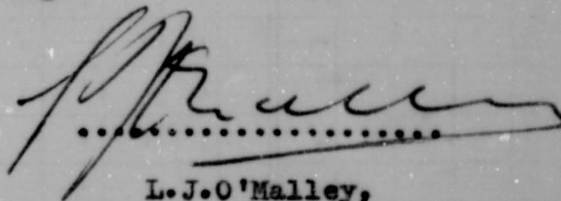
Please find attached the abovementioned report together with a map of the area patrolled.

The report submitted conveys a clear idea of the situation in the KAIRI area.

The basic purpose of the patrol was for a general inspection and census check of the inhabitants.

This is the first report submitted by Mr. Hole, and he effected a very good patrol.

Instructions have been given for all villages to be cleaned and repairs effected on housing.



L.J.O'Malley,

District Commissioner. G.D.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 54-55.....

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL M+F
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F			
IRIMUKU	24-6	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	8	4	3	-	-	-	-	-	6	2	2	16	1	16	2.1	6	12	26	19	78		
MIATI	16-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	9	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	3	22	1	19	1.7	9	10	29	29	88		
AIMAKEAU	22-6	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	2	1	-	-	4	1	2	6	1	5	5	-	4	13	6	13	-	9	2.8	16	12	7	9	61		
EREMARE	17-6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	4	-	6	2	3	1	-	6	29	5	23	-	18	2.9	19	20	24	25	100		
UBARAGI	18-6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2	1	-	-	6	3	2	2	1	-	2	1	4	20	3	17	-	13	2.3	16	8	12	14	65		
OBORO	19-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	4	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	1	10	1	3	-	6	1.5	2	2	4	4	21		
POILAVIDI	19-6	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	1	2	-	1	-	-	-	3	10	1	7	-	7	1.8	3	3	6	8	26		
TUTUGI	20-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	2	3	2	6	-	-	-	-	6	11	4	11	1	9	1.5	4	5	7	7	34		
KABARAU	21-6	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	6	3	-	-	-	-	-	6	18	3	17	-	16	1.7	12	8	13	16	63		
MAMARI	22-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	2	11	6	-	5	2.5	7	4	7	8	31			
BARIWA	23-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	5	4	1.7	2	3	4	6	16				
KESURA	23-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	3	5	1	5	5	1.6	6	2	5	6	21			
TOTALS.		7	3	-	-	1	1	-	2	1	-	-	7	5	-	15	9	1	5	49	24	37	7	4	1	-	42	182	29	147	3	127	-	102	89	140	151	604.	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 54-55

Govt. Pri.t.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL											
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.			Mission		Males			Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Child		Adults				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F					
				10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age		Average Size of Family		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F				
IRIMUKU	24-6	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	8	4	3	-	-	-	-	-	6	27	2	16	1	16	2.1	6	12	26	19	75							
MATI	16-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	9	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	23	3	22	1	19	2.7	9	10	25	29	89							
AIMAKEAU	22-6	1	1	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	2	1	-	-	4	1	2	5	5	-	-	-	-	-	4	13	6	13	-	9	2.8	16	12	7	9	61							
EREMARE	17-6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	7	4	-	6	2	3	1	-	-	-	6	29	5	23	-	18	2.5	19	20	24	25	100							
UBURAGI	18-6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	2	1	-	6	3	2	1	2	1	-	4	20	3	17	-	13	2.3	16	8	12	14	65							
OBORO	19-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	4	1	4	-	-	-	-	1	10	1	3	-	6	1.5	2	2	4	4	21							
POILAVIDI	19-6	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	2	1	2	-	1	-	-	3	10	1	7	-	7	1.8	3	3	6	8	26							
TUTUGI	20-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	3	2	6	-	-	-	6	11	4	11	-	9	1.5	4	5	7	7	34							
KAGARAU	21-6	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	6	3	-	-	-	-	-	6	18	3	17	-	16	1.7	12	8	13	16	63							
MAMARI	22-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	11	6	-	5	2.5	7	4	7	8	31								
BARIWA	23-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	-	4	1.7	2	3	4	6	16								
KESURA	23-6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	3	5	1	5	-	5	1.6	6	2	5	6	21							
TOTALS		7	3	-	-	1	1	-	2	1	-	7	5	-	-	15	9	1	5	4	9	2	4	7	4	1	-	4	1	-	-	4	2	1	8	2	9	1	4	1	5	6	0	4

KIKORI COPY



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....KIKORI..... Report No.....SPECIAL.....

Patrol Conducted by.....J.W. MACGREGOR, Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....Upper Purari and Pio rivers.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....4.....

Natives.....7..... R.P. & N.G.C. & I.N.M.O.

Duration—From.....17./9...../19.55.....to.....20./.....12/19.55.....

Number of Days.....95.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....To Escort Australasian Petroleum Company Geological Survey.....

.....above Restricted Area.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT

AREA PATROLLED:

Restricted area upper Purari River and Pio river.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:

J. W. MACGREGOR,
PATROL OFFICER.

ACCOMPANIED BY:

MR. F. RICKWOOD
DR. D. KENT
MR. J. RICHARSON
MR. I. MACGOWAN
7 Native Constabulary
1 Native Medical Orderly

DURATION:

17th September, 1955
to
20th December, 1955
95 days.

OBJECT:

Escort Australasian Petroleum Co., Pty., Ltd. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, above area.

INTRODUCTION

The first section of the Geological Survey was carried out in the area around WABO Creek and adjacent rivers.

From the party's base camp at the junction of the PURARI river and WABO creek. We proceeded over the range of mountains between the PURARI and the PIO river valleys.

Once on the PIO an airdrop site was selected to provide supplies which would carry us through the remainder of the survey. After the airdrop, the second phase of the Survey took place.

The party split into two; Mr. F. Rickwood was to follow the PIO and SOMA rivers to their headwaters, and the remaining party, with Dr. Kent, to proceed down the PIO to the PURARI.

This meant that I had to decide which party would have the most chance of contact with hostile natives. From questioning natives living on the PIO it was found that the natives living in the PIO-SOMA headwaters region were friendly disposed towards the Pawaians who comprised the greater number of carriers, and that they traded, and paid frequent visits to each other. In addition, a patrol from GOROKA District had established a Post in the vicinity.

However, downstream the picture was different. The Pawaiian villages downstream towards the PIO's junction with the PURARI had been periodically raided by natives living on the slopes of Mt. Karamui; these natives known to the PAWAIANS as the URUWA people, had been responsible for an attack on a Government party some four years previously. Taking all this into consideration, I decided to escort Dr. Kent's party.

The region traversed was rugged and mountainous, dissected by many swiftly flowing rivers and creeks which rain would swell with alarming rapidity to dangerous torrents, which would just as quickly fall. Even when normal, some rivers such as the WIL and the Jieu presented a problem to cross. The PIO, with a large catchment area in the KUBOR Range carries a great volume of water flowing at between 8 to 10 knots, with large quantities of sediment in suspension. This river usually can be crossed only by canoe or raft, and at the best of times is a hazardous operation.

The general vegetation covering is of thick rain forest and on the lower section near the rivers the forest is added to by a lower layer of thicker undergrowth with the ever-present lawyer-vine. On the top of the Range between the Purari river and the PIO is low stunted scrub covered with moss.

Dr. Kent, the A.P.C. Geologist, kindly submitted a map showing the route taken by the patrol.

PATROL DIARY

SATURDAY 17.9.55

Left Beara at 1400 hrs. per canoe powered by Johnston outboard 25 h.p. with Field Assistant Mr. I. MacGowan, for Upper Purari. Left Baroi river and camped at old Education site MAIYO, 1700 hrs. Intermittent showers made travel miserable.

SUNDAY 18.9.55

Left Mayo 0630 hrs. and continued our journey up river. Assault complaint brought forward at Pawaia No. 1. Instructed Village policeman to bring all concerned to Beara for settlement. Proceeded to Pawaia No. 2 where we camped the night as there were no camping spots up river.

MONDAY 19.9.55

Left Pawaia No. 2 at 0640 hrs. and called in at New Guinea Resources camp, an hour upstream. Arrived Wabo Creek, the A.P.C. Base Camp, at 1330 hours, and were met by Senior Field Assistant J. Richardson; Mr. F. Rickwood, Geologist, up Wabo Creek doing the geological survey.

TUESDAY 20.9.55

At Wabo Creek base camp.

WEDNESDAY 21.9.55

Mr. Richardson to Camp No. 1. Mr. MacGowan and myself accompanied him by canoe to Camp No. 1 up the Wabo creek, then returned to the Base camp.

THURSDAY 22.9.55

At Wabo Creek Base Camp. Visited by Village Constables from the following villages up the Purari: FOREI(HUIMAHARI), WANGREA (IROWI), ERARU AND KONI. All reported word of a murder at GURIMATU village. Took no action till report confirmed by V.C. of village concerned.

FRIDAY 23.9.55

To Camp No. 2 up Wabo Creek to meet Mr. F. Rickwood for discussion of further arrangements for Patrol.

SATURDAY 24.9.55

At Camp 2.

SUNDAY 25.9.55

Returned to Wabo Creek base camp. Wabo with police escort.

MONDAY 26.9.55

At Wabo Creek base camp. Village Constable Sololai of UMASIAI reported that V.C.'s of KIREKU and GURIMATU afraid to report because of murder. Instructed him with help of these two V.C.'s to arrest murderer and to bring all involved in the affair to Beara for hearing.

TUESDAY 27.9.55 to THURSDAY 29.9.55

At Wabo Creek base camp.

FRIDAY 30.9.55

Departed base camp Wabo Creek at 1130 hrs. per canoe, via camps 1 and 2, to Camp 3 at head of Sopor Creek, and arrived at 1800 hrs. to join S.F.A. Richardson.

SATURDAY 1.10.55

Left Camp No.3 at head of Spor Creek, crossed over small divide to IE creek, which we followed for a short distance, then pitched camp.

SUNDAY 2.10.55.

Continued up IE creek, then followed a tributary to its head-water, going made difficult by rock and boulder-choked bed. From this small creek commenced the climb by intersecting ridges which culminated in a series of almost vertical scarps to the top of Pio-Purari divide. Rain and mist came up and we pitched a very uncomfortable Camp 5.

MONDAY 3.10.55.

Next day we continued along the main range for several hours then followed a spur downwards, passing through several old sago camps on the way. The descent was gradual. Near the bottom the party crossed a small stream and came upon the Pio River 200 yds. ahead. The Pio at this point was from 30 to 50 yards across, with some 200 yards of reasonably calm water between rapids, where the water roared and boiled over the stones throwing spray into the air, and its brown surface speckled by white spume. The river at the time, was somewhat swollen, the current doing an estimated eight to ten knots. Rafts were quickly constructed out of logs lashed with lawyer vine, and the carriers and cargo ferried across without mishap, except on one crossing a raft nearly upset, and three tin boxes were washed downstream. These, however, were quickly recovered before they reached the lower set of rapids.

Camp No. 6 was pitched on the right bank. Instructions received from Mr. Rickwood that he was short of food, that all spare carriers were to be returned for supplies and our party to remain at Camp 6 pending their return.

TUESDAY 4.10.55.

At Camp 6. Carriers returned to Wabo Creek with police escort for further supplies. Further carriers from Mr. Rickwood arrived in the afternoon for return to Wabo.

WEDNESDAY 5.10.55.

At Camp. 6. 18 Carriers to Wabo with police escort.

THURSDAY 6.10.55 to WEDNESDAY 12.10.55

At Camp 6. Lower part of camp flooded at night by the Pio. No losses of supplies. Mail arrived on the 12th with details of E.T.A. remaining members of party.

THURSDAY 13.10.55

At Camp 6. Carriers arrived to carry me down to join Mr. Rickwood at Airdrop site.

FRIDAY 14.10.55

Left Camp 6 at 0815 hours to Camp 7 at Airdrop site on the AUR creek. The track followed the PIO downstream but back from the steep broken country beside the river. Several natives from nearby hamlets visited the camp.

PATROL DIARY - Continued. 3.

SATURDAY 15.10.55

At Airdrop site.

SUNDAY 16.10.55

Dr. Kent, Mr. Richardson and Mr. MacGowan arrived at AIRDROP site.

MONDAY 17.10.55 to WEDNESDAY 19.10.55

At Airdrop site. Some carriers with police escort, sent to IE creek for supplies on 18th.

THURSDAY 20.10.55

Visited nearby hamlet of PEHIRO 45 minutes up AUR creek from Airdrop site. Emergency load of supplies dropped by Norseman.

FRIDAY 21.10.55 and SATURDAY 22.10.55

At Airdrop site.

SUNDAY 23.10.55

Catalina dropped first load of supplies late in the afternoon including mail and freezer which was very welcome.

MONDAY 24.10.55 and TUESDAY 25.10.55

Catalina dropped supplies which finished on Tuesday afternoon. Sorted stores.

WEDNESDAY 26.10.55 to FRIDAY 28.10.55

At Airdrop site arranging loads and sorting supplies for continuation of survey. Food also ferried to forward dumps for both parties.

SATURDAY 29.10.55

Left Airdrop site to Camp 8 on BUWARI creek, 2½ hours walk. As before track followed general direction of PIO river but back from steep broken country near the river.

SUNDAY 30.10.55

At Camp 8. Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan up HUWARI creek to do survey. Remaining carriers with police escort ferrying supplies to next camp on the NEMI river. Visited by natives from nearby SUWARIAIBO hamlet.

MONDAY 31.10.55

Left camp 8 and moved northwest up HUWARI river to a small tributary, thence across the ridge to NEMI river where a suitable spot was found for Camp 9.

TUESDAY 1.11.55

At Camp 9. Carriers returned to HUWARI river for balance of supplies. Constable KOMBUTA arrived with note from Mr. MacGowan - a request for S/G tablets. Constable AMUSA from other party with enquiries about our TRP 1 transmitter which was not working.

PATROL DIARY - Continued

4.

WEDNESDAY 2.11.55

At Camp 9. Still ferrying supplies from Camp 8. Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan arrived from HUWARI river. Had discussion with local natives re probability of contacting KARAMUI or the URUWA people as they are known to the PAWAIANS. Enquired after Pawaian who is married into these people and who acted as a contact on Mr. Hicks' patrol in this region. Word sent ahead for this native to meet patrol at later date and to advise the URUWAS of our intentions in this area.

THURSDAY 3.11.55

At Camp 9. Ferried to next Camp on "ON" creek. Some natives visited the camp with sago.

FRIDAY 4.11.55

Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan across PIO river to left bank to continue survey. Myself with balance of carriers to Camp 10 on "ON" creek. Carriers returned and ferried more supplies from Camp 9.

SATURDAY 5.11.55

From Camp 10 to Camp 11 on MIE river. Party cut track still following general direction of PIO river and on a narrow plateau between the steeply dipping and broken ground next to the river and the almost vertical limestone ridge behind, till the PIO swung around more to the northwest. Then we climbed over this ridge and sown onto the MIE. Had some difficulty in finding a suitable camp site because of the steepness of the valley sides.

SUNDAY 6.11.55

At Camp 11. Carriers returned to ferry supplies from Camp 10. Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan arrived late in the afternoon. Heavy rain in the afternoon caused the MIE to flood which gave us some anxiety because of the lowness of our Camp site.

MONDAY 7.11.55

At Camp 11. Carriers continued to ferry supplies from Camp 10. In the afternoon, I, with two police and local natives, followed the MIE upstream to its junction with another small creek, to see a track which was reported to have been used by the URUWA'S in raid on the local PAWAIANS a year or so ago. Mr. MacGowan very ill during the night with temperature of 105°. Treated with Sulpha tablets.

TUESDAY 8.11.55

At Camp 11. Dr. Kent upstream. Mr. MacGowan recovered but still weak. Carriers with police escort to DJIEN river to ferry supplies ahead.

WEDNESDAY 9.11.55

Left Camp 11, followed PIO river downstream. Walking made very difficult by the boulder strewn edge of the river which resulted in many falls for myself, police and carriers. Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan remained behind to give Mr. MacGowan an extra day's needed rest after his sickness. Camp 12 pitched on lefthand bank of DJIEN RIVER at its junction with PIO. Opposite the junction is located ORA village, on the left bank of the PIO. Heavy rain commenced in the late afternoon, both PIO and DJIEN river rose during the night.

THURSDAY 10.11.55

At Camp 12. Still raining in the morning and both rivers in flood. At noon climbed up to a nearby ridge to find suitable place to clear for a view point. Was not successful. Returned and found Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan had arrived; having been held up by the floods they had to detour and cut a new track. Was able to ferry gear across flooded Djien with the help of Ora village canoe.

FRIDAY 11.11.55

At Camp 12. Dr. Kent and I crossed the Pio by canoe to Ora Village, quite a hazardous operation as the river was still flooded, then climbed a ridge behind till we reached a knoll some 500 feet from the river. This the natives cleared for a viewpoint from which we could take bearings on mountains to the northeast. Only the slopes of Mt. Michael were visible as the peak was clouded in. Returned to Camp 12.

SATURDAY 12.11.55

Left Camp 12 with Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan and followed up the Djien river for about 2 miles above its junction with the Sien, where we pitched Camp 13 and followed the river for a further mile and returned to camp.

SUNDAY 13.11.55

Again followed the Djien upstream, but this time back from the river to bypass the gorge we met with yesterday. Having climbed around the obstruction we again descended to the river to view a very good limestone section and followed the river for a further 2 miles. It was extremely hard going with large boulder-strewn bed and the very swift flowing water. The course consisted of a series of rapids and pools, at times the banks being sheer rock faces with one making progress by handholds and footholds. On return downstream we built small rafts to take us through the gorge, then abandoned them on the other side before the rapids were reached.

MONDAY 14.11.55

Left Camp 13 and broke bush across country to meet the Sien river which we followed down stream to join the Djien again. On the way downstream one of the Pawaian carriers saw three strange natives who immediately ran away. Seeing this he turned and ran back to the main party in a very frightened state, thinking them to be the dreaded URUWA people. On investigation however, they turned out to be three natives who had been visiting Ora from the UNDUREA group to the northeast and who were quite friendly. Heavy rain started just before we got back to Camp 12.

TUESDAY 15.11.55

Left Camp 12 and proceeded SW then SSE to Pio river bank where we made camp opposite mouth of Huwi creek. The Pawaian who is inter-married to the Uruwas and who had been sent for earlier to be a go-between, arrived in the afternoon.

WEDNESDAY 16.11.55

At Camp 14. Carriers ferrying supplies from Camp 12. Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan at Huwi creek on left hand bank of Pio. Swam across the Pio river to their camp in the afternoon. Some carriers to New Guinea Resources party on the Purari to borrow some salt for trading. Geologist to survey Huwi creek then return to right bank of Pio and join me at Wie river.

THURSDAY 17.11.55

Moved off from Camp 14 down right hand bank of PIO. Progress very slow and difficult with the thick undergrowth beside the river and the broken nature of the ground. Reached the WIE river and made Camp 15 half mile up-river from its junction with the PIO.

FRIDAY 18.11.55 to TUESDAY 22.11.55

Carriers returned to Camp 14 to ferry supplies. Constructed a lawyer vine bridge over the WIE river as it is very swiftly-flowing and impossible to ford with gear except further upstream. Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan arrived on the 20th.

WEDNESDAY 23.11.55

Most of the Pawaians refused to accompany party upstream, because they were frightened of patrol meeting the URUWA people. From the Camp we followed the WIE for about 3 miles upstream. Because of the river being so swift, the party had to cross where the stream divided, then form a human chain. Further upstream we had great difficulty in finding a suitable camp site because of the steepness of the valley sides. Made Camp 16 on the left bank.

THURSDAY 24.11.55

From Camp 16 we followed the river upstream for a further mile then returned to the camp, collected our gear and proceeded downstream to Camp 15. Because of the difficulty we had in crossing and recrossing the river on the way up, we cut a track back from the river on the valley side, to return.

FRIDAY 25.11.55

Moved from Camp 15 to Camp 16 on the Subu creek near its junction with the PIO. Just above this point the PIO enters a gorge which continues for over a mile through almost vertically dipping beds of limestone. The gorge is about 70 ft. wide by 150 to 200 ft. high, and back from it rise almost vertical mountains 1500 to 2000 ft. high. In the afternoon, accompanied the Geologist to measure the exposed rocks which formed a small plateau almost devoid of soil between the side of the gorge in the right bank and mountains of the valley side. However we were only able to go for about half a mile. The softer sections of the exposure had weathered away to form crevices.

SATURDAY 26.11.55

At Camp 17, Mr. MacGowan to the Purari with half the carriers to carry more supplies to meet us at Gurimatu Village. Accompanied Dr. Kent up the Annan creek, a tributary of the Subu, 2 miles, then walked over the ridge to the Subu which we also followed up for a short distance then returned downstream to the Camp.

SUNDAY 27.11.55

Moved onto Camp 18 at old Pawaian sago camp. The main track followed a shelf between the almost vertical country beside the river and a high limestone scarp at the back. Dr. Kent and I walked as near to the PIO as we could get, measuring the section and going down where possible, to collect specimens. From the river we climbed up to the shelf and thence to camp.

MONDAY 28.11.55

Patrol continued following shelf to another sago camp, this time owned by the Pawaian MBIA-ABE who is accompanying the patrol as a contact. Two of his URUWA wives were awaiting him there. Dr. Kent again went down to the river to survey.

TUESDAY 29.11.55

From Camp 19 to the junction of the URU river and the Purari, where, after having some difficulty finding a level space, pitched Camp 20. Here several Pawaian natives visited the party and supplied sago and some greens as the food position was getting low. One of these Pawaians also inter-married with URUWAS. All live on the left bank and this one and the one who came with us have canoes which will be able to ferry us across the river.

WEDNESDAY 30.11.55

At Camp 20. Ferried some of our surplus cargo not needed to go up the URU across to the left bank of the PIO. Some of the wives went to see if there were any URUWAS at the Uruwa sa go camp several miles up the river.

THURSDAY 1.12.55

From Camp 20 followed the URU river upstream for 3 miles. Several bush shelters seen on the river banks which had been erected by the URUWA, but no sign of the people. Returned downstream and ferried everything across to the left bank of PIO where we erected Camp 21.

FRIDAY 2.12.55

At Camp 21. One constable to Gurimatu to bring our carriers to meet us at the top of the range between the Purari and the PIO. Ferried part of our supplies over also.

SATURDAY 3.12.55

Left PIO for the Purari, approximately 4 hours' walk. From the top had a magnificent view of the TUA river valley and Mt. Karamui. Arrived at Gurimatu to meet the New Guinea Resources party accompanied by a/Assistant District Officer Mr. Bottril, their escort.

SUNDAY 4.12.55

At Gurimatu village. Ferried supplies by canoe down to the first set of rapids in the Purari.

MONDAY 5.12.55

From Gurimatu to Pordu village. By canoe to the first rapids thence by foot following the right bank of the Purari till opposite the village when we were again ferried across the river by canoe, approximately 5½ miles walk.

TUESDAY 6.12.55

At Pordu Village. Accompanied Dr. Kent downstream for a short way to examine an exposed section. Whilst clambering around the side of a cliff face, lost my footing and plunged 20 feet into the Purari which was swirling and boiling past at some 10 to 12 knots. Luckily a back eddy brought me back to the rocks and I was able to clamber out more frightened than harmed. part of the carriers left via Kereku for MUAU creek, a mile up river from Umasiai. This route bi-passes Hathor gorge.

WEDNESDAY 7.12.55

From Pordu village to the New Guinea Resources base camp at Umasiai by helicopter. The rest of the carriers on foot. Mr. MacGowan arrived from downriver by canoe.

THURSDAY 8.12.55

Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan up river for a mile to Camp 22 at MUAU creek. I followed in the afternoon; caught by heavy rain.

FRIDAY 9.12.55

Dr. Kent and Mr. MacGowan up MUAU creek, then returned to camp. I organized carriers by raft down to UMASIAI TC await canoes from down river. Left for new base camp five hours down river by powered canoe, to WID creek on Purari.

SATURDAY 10.12.55 to SUNDAY 18.12.55

At WID creek, Camp 23, awaiting transport down Purari and return of police from Mr. Rickwood's party.

MONDAY 19.12.55

Joined M.V. PETREIRO and continued down Purari to Port Romily where we camped the night.

TUESDAY 20.12.55

Arrived Kikori Government Station.

End of Diary



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

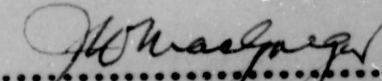
District Office,
Port Moresby.

29th February, 1956.

The Director,
Dept. Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SPECIAL PATROL REPORT ESCORT PATROL
PIO- IURARI

Would you please forward one copy of the submitted
Patrol Report to KIKORI for their information.


.....
J.W. MACGREGOR, Patrol Officer.

Kikoni 1 of 55/56

A/ADO LEEN 9 C.P.O. BRIDGES



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30 - 1/254.

District Office,

KIKORI. G.D.

4th October, 1955.

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

SUBJECT : PATROL REPORT NO.1 OF 1955-56-KIKORI.
MT. BOSAVI - LAKE CAMPBELL AREAS VIA
UPPER TURAMA, A/A.D.O. LEEN-C.P.O. BRIDGES.

Your Patrol Instructions (30/1-12B) of the 12th of August, 1955, refers.

I wish to advise that the patrol set out from this Station on the 15th of August, 1955, and returned on the 28th of September, 1955, after a period of some 45 days in the field.

It is with deep personal regret that I have to inform you that the patrol was unable to reach either of the abovementioned objectives. This was attributable to continual torrential rains, which subsequently flooded the low tidal flat in that land area situated between the Turama River and Kanua Creek; and further north, encountering the same extremely difficult terrain and jungle undergrowth that were experienced by A.D.O. Gaywood, when he unsuccessfully attempted to enter the Lake Campbell and southern Mt. Bosavi areas from GAIMA, via the Bamu River, (See: W.D. Patrol Report, No.4 of 1952/53).

Notwithstanding the above, the patrol was most constructive, as a group of previously uncontacted people, i.e., the IWATUBU were located and a census conducted. The whereabouts of the HEBETA people was established; and two other groups, i.e., the YAKIMOWI and BARABA on the Hawoi River were censused for the first time, although they had previously been contacted pre-war. The terrain and river systems of the Upper Turama, and west to the AIRA River was mapped; this particular area had not previously been patrolled.

Sufficient accurate data was obtained to establish a basis for any recommendations you may care to make on inter-District boundaries. Full information was obtained with reference to your enumerated headings (i.e., No.'s 1 to 11) contained in your Patrol Instructions. A complete census was conducted of the Hawoi River villages, and the villages situated on the Upper and Middle Turama River.

It is strongly recommended that any future attempt by a patrol to enter the villages on the southern Mt. Bosavi circuit, should only be attempted in the dry season, i.e. December to March.

B. K. Leen

.....
B.K. Leen,

A/Assistant District Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

The area that was to be patrolled included the southern slopes of Mt. Bosavi extending west to Lake Campbell, thence returning across the upper reaches of the AWORRA and TURAMA river systems to the eastern slopes of Mt. Bosavi, and returning via the Turama River to Kikori.

The objectives being; (a) Assess population density within the north-west corner of the Gulf District; (b) Consolidation of Administration influence in those villages on the southern and eastern slopes of Mt. Bosavi visited by Mr. Terrell, P.O., from Lake Kutubu (See: S.H. Patrol Report No. 9-1952-53); (c) Ascertain if native populations exist in the area surrounding Lake Campbell; and (d) A terrain study of the area north of NAUMA, and west of the Upper Turama towards the AWORRA River in the Western District.

Primary reasons for the above objectives were in relation to the establishment of a Patrol Post - the adjustment of inter-district boundaries (i.e., Southern Highlands, Western and Gulf Districts). Secondary reasons, to observe and report upon the various aspects as listed in the District Commissioner's Patrol Instructions, (30/1 -128, attached).

.....

PATROL DIARY.

Monday 15th August, 1955.

KIKORI - PAIBUNA RIVER.

Patrol departed Kikori at 0830 hrs on the launches "TNG" and "BARETO" - the latter calling in at the P.H.D. to pick up the P.O. Savoi and medical supplies. Both launches arrived at KUREWA village in Aumo Passage at 1300 hrs - but anchorage unsafe owing to heavy seas - both vessels moved on to the anchorage at AIDIA near the mouth of the QMATI River - again too rough for a safe anchorage-instructed the "TNG" to proceed up the Paibuna Cr., and anchor at the junction of the creek and the Paibuna River- "BARETO" proceeded out to sea and after a wide sweep to avoid sandbanks, entered the Paibuna River and anchored some 2½ miles up river adjacent to GAURA Village, time 1630 hrs. Heavy rain and strong winds continued throughout the night.

Travelling time from Kikori - Gaura: 8½ hours.

Tuesday 16th August, 1955.

PAIBUNA RIVER.

"BARETO" departed GAURA Village at 0730 hrs. Heavy rain and fairly strong winds. Located "TNG" in Paibuna Cr., unable to proceed due to a broken gasket and faulty injector. "BARETO" anchored in a deep creek some 1 mile distant- Mr. Bridges walked across to inspect "TNG"; reporting later that it would be impossible for the vessel to proceed. Decided to transfer cargo this was half completed when incoming tide and very heavy seas forced operations to cease for the day at 1600 hrs.

Wednesday 17th August, 1955. PAIBUNA RIVER - KESEMUBU VILLAGE.

Break in the weather at 0630 hrs -enabled the completion of the transfer of cargo by 1000 hrs. "TNG" crew instructed to await the return of the "BARETO" for a tow back

back to Kikori. "BARETO" proceeded out to sea, again in a wide sweep to avoid sandbanks and entered the Turama River at noon. Slow progress against tide, and numerous sandbanks made navigation tricky - heavy continual rain did not make matters any better. At 1600 hrs. "BARETO" ran aground on a sandbank opposite KESEMUBU Village. Police and 14 carriers ashore by canoe but vessel still remained fast - no option but to await the tidal bore to lift the vessel off. This tidal bore surged up river at 8 p.m., it can be heard for about an hour before its arrival - crew rather apprehensive as local natives had informed them that the bore would probably tip the vessel over, however their fears were allayed when a wall of water some 3 feet in height hit the vessel and lifted it off the sandbank - anchorage effected for the night in the mouth of a creek at the side of the village. The tide kept rising until midnight causing the continual manipulation of the mooring ropes. The rise and fall of the tide was measured at 15 feet.

Travelling time : Paibuna River - Kesemubu - 6 hrs.

Thursday 18th August, 1955.

It was decided to follow the tidal bore up river, thus obviating the risk of further sandbanks - "BARETO" moved out of the anchorage at 0700 hrs. to await the bore which could be heard surging up river. Viewed through field glasses at an approx. distance of 4 miles it appeared to be an unbroken wall of water some 6 to 8 feet high; however as it hit the south end of TURIMOBU IS. it decreased to approx. 4 feet - and proceeded up each side of the island. Its rate I would estimate to be 6 to 7 knots. The "BARETO" moved into it at half speed - then turned and followed it up river. At noon, inspected the old village site of BOMAI (See; Patrol Posts). At 1400 hrs visited the village of SARAGI (this incidently being the Turama language name for 'tidal bore') and picked up the village native AIHI and Village Constable KOU (the latter from Kuweheri village in the KIARI subdivision) both these natives had accompanied Mr. Robb and Mr. Allen on their respective patrols which took in part of the upper Turama. Arrived MOKA Village at 4.30 p.m. Excellent wharf - Rest House and Police barracks. Police and carriers ashore for the night. Discussions with various village officials from neighbouring villages re proposed patrol route - carriers - canoes etc. Heavy rain continued throughout the night.

Travelling time : Kesemubu - Moka - 8 hrs.

Friday 19th August, 1955.

Heavy rain again this morning - moved off up stream towards the junction of the Turama River and Kanua Creek at 0930 hrs. against a fairly stiff current. The tidal bore does not come up as far as Moka, expending itself at HAWOI-BOBO (Note map.) Many snakes seen on the limbs of the trees along the river bank, also thousands of flying foxes. Four crocodiles were seen, two of which had a blue-black coloured hide. Camp made on the river bank at 4.30 p.m. Police and the 14 GOARIRARI carriers ashore for the night. I estimate my position to be approx. 3 hrs. downing from the junction. The over all distance from MOKA to the junction is 58 miles. Depth of river was 18 feet at the bank - quite free of debris and timber. Heavy rain continued throughout the day and night. This camp site approx. the same position as that used by Mr. Allen's patrol.

Travelling time : Moka - Camp No.1 - 7 hrs.

Saturday 20th August, 1955.

Away by 0700 hrs., arriving at the junction of the Turama River and Kanua Creek at 1030 hrs. Light rain still falling. Site selected for Camp No.2 - "BARETO" was quickly unloaded- crew then instructed to make a quick trip back to the Paibuna River and to tow the TNG to Kikori. "BARETO" departed at noon. The Strat. Series Map (4m - 1") shows the Turama River as leading to the north-west from this position-in fact it is the reverse; the Kanua Creek leads out to the north-west as correctly shown on the A.P.C. Air Survey maps. Remainder of the day spent in erecting tents and bush shelters and the storing of equipment.

Travelling time: Camp No.1 - Camp No.2 - 3½ hrs.

Sunday 21st August, 1955.

Mr. Bridges tried out the 4 h.p. outboard motor, which was brought along from Kikori. Unable to hear Kikori radio at 1000 hrs., the set taken was only a miniature Crammond Receiver-the Darai Hills running east and parallel to the Turama River I think would be responsible for poor reception. Carriers making paddles and joining two canoes with a platform for the transfer of cargo up the Kanua Creek tomorrow. Heavy rain all day and continued throughout the night.

Monday 22nd August, 1955.

0730 commenced ferrying the patrol equipment and stores up Kanua Creek to a camp site near the track that leads into NAUMA Village-the creek is running out at a rate of about 4 knots, and has risen overnight. It is not surprising, as it has not completely ceased raining since the patrol departed Kikori-nor have we as yet sighted the sun since the 15th August. Slow progress against the current-camp site finally reached at 4 p.m. Tents and shelters quickly erected. Discussions with NAUMA natives who had come down to meet us. These natives offered to carry, but volunteered that there was no road or track from NAUMA, to Mt. Bosavi, but there was a track to the village of IWATUBU which had not previously been visited by patrols. It was decided to visit IWATUBU and trust to luck for a track from there to Mt. Bosavi. Heavy rain continued throughout the night.

Travelling time: Camp No.2 - Camp No.3- 6½ hrs.

Tuesday 23rd August, 1955.

Stores and patrol equipment sorted in one man packs for tomorrow's trek to Iwatubu via Nauma; further discussions with Nauma men, reveal that the upper Kanua ends up in a mass of small tributaries some 2 days walk to the north; as this appeared to agree with the A.P.C. Air Survey maps, it was decided to attempt to enter the Mt. Bosavi area via Nauma, Iwatubu and the upper Turama. At 1400 hrs Mr. Bridges arrived in the outboard towing three Turama canoes with the Turama carriers aboard; he had returned to our previous camp site to collect the remaining gear when these Turama carriers arrived. Two Police Constables were instructed to remain at this camp and look after the stores that would be left-until required at a later date. Rain again persisted throughout the day.

Wednesday 24th August, 1955.

Camp No.3 to NAUMA.

Patrol departed this camp site in light rain at 0800 hrs for Nauma. V.C. WAREKE of Homayo Village on the Turama-having arrived by canoe the previous day- stated that there was no such group as the KASELI living to the north on Kanua Creek. Mr. Robb and Mr. Allen on their respective patrols made mention of such a group. It appears that the Nauma language caused the misunderstanding; in that the Nauma word for KAIRI is KASELI; in the past KAIRI natives from the Hawoi River used to walk overland to the upper tributaries of the Kanua for hunting and fishing, remaining for some weeks in the area. It was on one of these visits that the Nauma people informed Mr. Robb of their presence. The track into Nauma is through heavy swamp and mud-hordes of leeches attacked the bare legs of the Police and carriers. The track bears north to Tiari Creek thence in a south west direction; the new site is some 5 miles further inland than the old site, visited by Mr. Allen in 1954. One carrier collapsed, although short halts were called every 25 minutes owing to the rugged going. His load was taken over by a Police Constable. A long rest of 45 minutes was necessary by noon. The mud was nearly knee deep most of the time and heavy rain did not make matters any better. Patrol finally reached Nauma at 1645 hrs all members completely exhausted, after a most arduous walk.

Thursday 25th August, 1955.

At Nauma.

This village is situated on a high slope- some Hawoi River natives present who have been helping the Nauma people complete their new dubu which is a massive building-well constructed. There are several smaller houses and one small dubu. Census conducted and many names recorded for the first time. It appears that many of these natives, who are most timid, hid in the bush when visited by Mr. Robb in 1949 and Mr. Allen in 1954. It is not surprising, as these people had only one visit from the Administration pre-war. It was ascertained that NAUMA is the name of the clan, and that the village name is HAIVARO. The Bebeta people, who were first contacted by Mr. ETHELL in 1938-39 living north of Tiari Creek are now living in this village. The Nauma headman FARIKO invited them to join his people in 1953. There are only 11 Bebeta people now surviving. The language is a plurality of KAIRI (through marriage), BEBETA through migrations in; and the local Nauma tongue which is called NAMOMEBO. These people are a different type to the Bebeta and KAIRI peoples- I would guess that their origin was initially east of the Darai Hills and north to the PENANI area. It was ascertained that there was an overland route from the Kanua Creek to SUMAKARIMU Village on the upper Hawoi River. These people were most emphatic that trade routes did not exist to the north apart from the village of IWATUBU. Discussions were held on the aims of the Administration. Two guides were promised to accompany the patrol on to IWATUBU some three days to the north west.

Friday 26th August, 1955.

Nauma to Camp No.4

Patrol departed Nauma at 0730 hrs in heavy rain which continued until noon. Course of the patrol generally north west with westerly variations. Country undulating with some sharp rises-crossed several tributaries of Tiari Creek-leeches still a nuisance to all. Camp 4 made at 1430 hrs near a small creek. Beginning to wonder if the rain will ever cease-clothes now scorched from attempted drying over camp fires. Mildew appears to be in everything. Distance covered approx. 12 miles.

Saturday 27th August, 1955.

Camp No.4 to Camp No.5.

Patrol departed this camp site at 0815 hrs and continued in a north westerly direction. Country now low tidal flat again, and covered in inches of water. Progress slow as track covered with multifarious types of prickly vines, much cutting required. The rain continued all day. Camp made at 1500 hrs adjacent to a small sago patch. Carriers set to make sago; everybody else busy erecting tents, bush shelters and de-leeching themselves. I estimate our position as some two miles east of the Turama.

Travelling time: Camp No.4 - Camp No.5 - 6 hrs.

Sunday 28th August, 1955.

Moving by 0700 hrs and after walking through ankle deep water for 1½ hrs reached the eastern bank of the Turama River. The river surged over rapids some 300 feet below. The face of the western bank had many scars, probably caused by landslides. Leeches having their usual field day, much to everyone's annoyance. Light rain has been falling since patrol broke camp. Course continued in a northerly direction roughly following the river bank. At 1400 hrs a track was seen leading down to the river. The Nauma guides stated that this was used by the IWATUBU people when they went down to hunt and fish on the river. At 1500 hrs the Nauma guides stated that the village was only a short distance off, and suggested that they go on alone to contact the IWATUBU, and advise them of our presence and friendly intentions. This was assented to and the patrol stood in ankle deep water and now fairly heavy rain for an hour whilst the Nauma guides effected negotiations. The guides returned with the IWATUBU headman, BAI, a powerful looking native, light skinned, about 5' 10", dressed in cane belt, sporran and woven string handoliers across his chest. When he saw me he began to shiver (perhaps with repulsion - as my appearance was not all that could be desired - wet muddy clothes and a face covered in hair owing to a rusty razor and rusty blades caused by the inclement weather); however BAI shook hands, finger snapping style and through the interpreters I explained the friendly purpose of our visit and stated that I would like to camp in the vicinity of the village - preferably on a reasonably dry spot of land, which would be willingly paid for if necessary. BAI was given a small gift of wet salt and wet tobacco and he then immediately showed us a reasonable camping site. Whilst the tents and bush shelters were being erected, Mr. Bridges conversed with BAI through the interpreters and learned that the IWATUBU people were not aware of any peoples living to the north or over the Turama River to the west; but they had visited the people to the north-east over the scarp (Darai Hills). Before dusk, BAI returned to his village and returned with his son aged about 6 years, he was given a lava-lava. Arrangements were then made to visit his village tomorrow. BAI assuring us his people would not run away. This camp site is approx 1½ miles inland from the junction of the Turama River and PIA Creek (Note: Map).

Travelling time : Camp No.5 - Camp No.6 - 7 hrs.

Monday 29th August, 1955. At IWATUBU.

A large sago palm was purchased from the Iwatubu headman, and the carriers set to work making sago. A large tree, some 90 feet in height was selected for the purpose of erecting a platform look-out on it; Police commenced preparing the ladders and scaffolding, etc. It being hoped that a bearing could be taken on Mt. Bosavi.

Self and Mr. Bridges visited the Iwatubu village some 20 minutes walk from the camp. The village consists of four rather large houses situated in a large clearing. The houses are square and raised off the ground, there is a small verandah in front of each. The roofing material is sago palm and the walls split bamboo, (full description; see: Houses.) A census was conducted showing some 9 men, 7 females 1 female child and 4 male children. I would estimate that there were a further 10 or 12 persons in the bush who were afraid to come in. A break in the weather enabled some photographs to be taken (attached this report). Returned to the patrol camp at 1400 hrs. Further discussions were held with BAI, who accompanied us back to camp. He informed us that we would have great difficulty in attempting to go north from the village as the undergrowth was very thick, and difficult to cut. He was only aware of two tracks, one to Nauma and the other over the Darai Hills, i.e. probably the track used by Mr. Robb in 1949 and Mr. Allen in 1954. As the observation tower is nearly complete, it is hoped that a view of the surrounding country will be obtained tomorrow.

Tuesday 30th August, 1955. Vicinity of Iwatubu - Pia Creek.

L/Cpl MANGE and two Constables left camp at first light with instructions to try and locate any old tracks leading in a northerly direction. At 0900 hrs the clouds lifted a little and Mr. Bridges climbed the tree with the observation platform; he ascertained that Mt. Bosavi was on an approx. bearing of 345° from the camp site and that the estimated distance would be roughly 16 miles. The first sunlight since patrol departed from Kikori-opportunity taken to attempt to dry out equipment and stores, clothes, etc. A pig was purchased from the Iwatubu headman for the Police and carriers. L/Cpl MANGE and party arrived back at camp covered in scratch marks and cuts at 1630 hrs; they were unable to get very far owing to the dense undergrowth; no tracks being sighted; however he suggested that it might be possible to cut our way through following the bank of the river. Rain recommenced at 1700 hrs and continued throughout the night.

Wednesday 31st August, 1955. Vicinity of Iwatubu.

Patrol moved off at 0730 hrs crossed the PIA Creek, and commenced cutting through the undergrowth along the bank of the Turama. Progress hopeless; prickly vines ripped the leg out of my trousers and the leeches took advantage of a change of diet, from black legs to a white one. Patrol equipment placed on the ground and all hands to cutting through this awkward barrier; however after some hours I estimated our progress as 600 or 700 yards; all Police and carriers were cut and marked by their efforts to cut this undergrowth. All had nasty sores from persistent leech bites since leaving the Kanua. It was decided to return to our previous camp site and attempt to cross the Turama and then proceed north along the western bank. As we returned to camp at 1645 hrs, BAI and another Iwatubu man were sitting down smoking, as if awaiting our return, and with a look of 'I told you so'. No doubt he must have thought our behaviour queer-building ladders in trees so far from our home-looking for people which did'nt exist and myself wearing long trousers with one leg completely missing. No doubt his thoughts on us were 'Extraordinary people, most peculiar indeed'. Camp was made on the old site. The track to be followed tomorrow will be the one the Iwatubu people use to get down to the Turama. Rain again this night.

Thursday 1st September, 1955. Iwatubu - Camp No.7

Patrol moved off at 0730 hrs and walked for an hour along the track that lead us here until we came to the track leading down to the Turama River. This tracks leads down a very steep bank, and was most difficult for the carriers. Many spills occurred, but no broken bones. The river was reached by 1130 hrs. Some black coal specimens collected on this track down to the river. It was not possible to cross the river at this point, so the patrol continued on rough ironstone boulders in a southerly direction until 1500 hrs, and a camp site selected. The water is fast flowing and deep over scattered rapids; may be possible to attempt a crossing tomorrow. Rain continued throughout the afternoon and night.

Travelling time: Iwatubu to Camp No.7 - 7 hrs.

Friday 2nd September, 1955.

The Nauma guides and V.C.MOU returned to Nauma, the latter with instructions to request the two Constables on the Kanua Creek to bring the remaining stores up the river by canoes as far as they were able, and to await until we joined them; the idea of this had at the time a dual purpose, i.e., if we managed to get through to the north on the western bank of the Turama, I would send back the carriers along the banks of the river to bring up the stores - if not then the patrol would return via the Turama rather than retrace our steps back through the water and leeches to Nauma. The patrol forded the river by 1000 hrs; then commenced the climb up the steep bank on the western side. Then started north, after two hours the same undergrowth conditions prevailed that stopped us on the eastern bank yesterday. It was impossible to follow the river at water level owing to sheer cliffs. Camp was made at 1430 hrs, and the Police were sent out to try and locate any old tracks that would lead north, or where there was less undergrowth. They returned again scratched and cut at 1830 hrs to report that they were unsuccessful. Rain continued throughout the night.

Travelling time: Camp No.7 - Camp No.8 - 6½ hours.

Saturday 3rd September, 1955. Camp 8 to Camp 9.

It was decide to travel back in a south-westerly direction towards the AIRA River and see if there was any change of undergrowth conditions which would then enable us to swing north again. Patrol moved off in light rain at 0705 and as we were following a compass course it was still necessary to do a fair amount of cutting which slowed our progress, for the first two hours. L/Cpl MANGE and L/Cpl GELAI scouting ahead found an old track which appeared to be a hunting pad, this was followed in a westerly direction until it reached the AIRA River. Mr Bridges with two Constables then scouted off in a south-westerly direction and self and two Constables tried the north; the carriers remaining for a well earned spell where the halt was called. We all returned at approx. 1545 hrs after 4 hours of unsuccessful track finding. To the north the undergrowth appeared to be to be worse than that already encountered. Patrol moved off in a wide south easterly sweep to the Turama and camp was made at 1745 hrs. Rain still persisted.

Travelling time: Camp 8 to Camp No.9 - 8½ hrs.

Sunday 4th September, 1955.

Camp No. 9 to Camp No.10.

Rice supplies are in bad shape owing to mould. Future patrols should try to obtain 40 lb rice drums, and then solder the lids, if a patrol is to be attempted in the wet season. Heavy rain again this morning and the Turama appears to be in three-quarter flood - this is not surprising. Patrol moved off in the rain and headed in a westerly direction, crossing the AIRA Cr., at 1100 hrs., quite some few hunting pads were seen and followed, but all led round in circles; numerous 'bird-cages' were seen at the base of trees, these are made of fine sticks, or cane and some four feet in height - circular, and large enough for a native hide in whilst awaiting straying cassowary and other bird life. Patrol took a wide south easterly sweep and finally camped at 1700 hrs near the junction of the Turama River and AIRA Creek. The water from the latter is very muddy and where it joins the Turama, the two waters (Turama being lighter) do not intermingle until some further 200 yards down river. A small house is located in a garden some 1 mile up river - but uninhabited.

Travelling time: Camp No.9 - Camp No.10 - 8 hrs.

Monday 5th September, 1955.

Self suffering from a painful knee injury so remained in camp. Carriers to making sago from a nearby sago patch. A little sunlight appeared so the opportunity was taken to dry out the gear, clothes, etc. Mr. Bridges and L/Cpl GELAI and one Constable set off at 0830 hrs in a westerly direction to attempt to locate any tracks. They returned at 1630 hrs, rather exhausted. Mr. Bridges minus a boot, which he carried - stitching busted and heel off it. They had followed numerous hunting pads, one of which led to a large garden, where there was signs of recent activity - but no sign of natives. Heavy rain all afternoon.

Tuesday 6th September, 1955.

Camp 10. to Camp 11.

Patrol moved off by 0700 hrs and followed the track to the garden sighted by Mr. Bridges yesterday, arriving there at noon. Some plaited wigs of fine fibre were found in the garden kombarti, and sleeping areas for some 10 persons were partitioned off. From the axe marks on the trees the garden had been visited during the past two weeks. Patrol then moved in an easterly direction which brought it back to the Turama, which was running very fast and had risen considerably, ex V.C. AIHI who had accompanied a pre-war prospecting party to this locality, advised that there were now no rapids between this spot and the junction at Kanua Creek. Camp was made at 1430 hrs. Rain kept up throughout the night.

Travelling time: Camp 10. - Camp 11. - 8½ hrs.

Wednesday 7th September, 1955.

Self, L/Cpl MANGE - L/Cpl GELAI and two Chimbu Constables set off to try and locate people whose garden we saw yesterday, in crossing the Turama, Constable ENG lost his footing and was swept down river - it was only with the utmost difficulty that L/Cpl's Mange and Gelai managed to finally pull him out. His rifle was lost and efforts to recover it in the swift flowing river were futile. Mr. Bridges supervising the construction of rafts to take us down river on the morrow. Returned to camp at 6 p.m. exhausted and no sign seen of people whose garden we had seen.

I would estimate that the garden is one belonging to the BADAM or DU'UWAMI group referred to by Mr. Gaywood (See: W.D. Patrol Report No. 4 of 1952/53).

Thursday 8th September, 1955. Camp 11 to Camp 12.

The six rafts constructed yesterday proved sufficient to move the patrol which departed this camp site at 0730; the rafts departing at 20 minutes intervals to avoid collisions. Steady rain fell throughout the day. Rafts made good progress as the current I would estimate sent them along at a steady 3 knots. Camp was made on the eastern bank at 4.30 p.m., an approx distance of 25 miles being covered. Rain continued throughout the night.

Travelling time: Camp 11 to Camp 12. - 8 hrs.

Friday 9th September, 1955. Camp 12 to Camp 13 Kanua Junction.

All were up during the night as the area where camp was made was now under water-the river having risen some 4 to 5 feet overnight. All gear was placed on the rafts and again they departed at 20 minute intervals, the first leaving at 0630 hrs. At 1130 hrs the patrol met up with the Police and Nauma men who had transferred our remaining stores up river-owing to the continual rain it was decided to keep going and make the Kanua Turama junction before nightfall. The three canoes that the Police had brought up made far quicker progress back than the heavy rafts, the last of which arrived at the junction at 8 p.m. Camp was made on a piece of high ground, as our previous camp site (prior to proceeding to Nauma) was now under water. Where the Kanua flowed into the Turama caused a rise of some 10 to 15 feet, the whole of the surrounding country side which is low tidal flat was completely under water.

Travelling time: Camp No. 12 to Camp No. 13 - 11 hrs.

Saturday 10th September, 1955. Camp 13 to MOKA Village.

Another unhappy night for all as the river still rose up. Canoes and rafts all loaded and set off at 20 minute intervals for the trip back to MOKA as the distance is 58 miles it was hoped to camp on our old camp site, (i.e. Camp No. 1.) but the whole of the country side adjacent to the river was flooded-where the patrol had camped coming up river, was located and a home made line measured it as being some 8 feet under water. No option but for all rafts and canoes to keep going until Moka was reached. This was a most tiring trip; progress about 2½ knots. Moka reached 23 hours later.

Sunday 11th September, 1955.

Rafts and canoes reached MOKA at 6 a.m. All cargo ashore. All members asleep by 7 a.m.

Travelling time: Kanua Junction - MOKA - 23 hrs.

Monday 12th September, 1955.

Census conducted of Moka people. Houses inspected. Discussion held with the village officials. N.M.O. SAVOI treated numerous natives for sores, then tended to the carriers who suffered colds, sores from leech bites, cuts and other minor ailments.

Tuesday 13th September, 1955. MOKA to AUMO (Komewu Creek).

Mr. Bridges and self, with three Police, departed MOKA at 0700 hrs by 4.h.p. outboard for AUMO Village situated some 15 to 18 miles up Komewu Creek. This village has recently shifted to its present site which is now inside the Gulf District boundary. Village had word yesterday that we would be arriving, thus the place looked very spick and span, when we arrived at 1130 hours. Census conducted and discussions held with the village officials. I would suggest that the District Commissioner be advised that these people originally migrated from the area at the top of the Paibuna River and as they have now moved back inside the district boundary, that they be listed for census purposes and general administration from Kikori. Departed for MOKA at 1600 hrs and arrived at 8.p.m. Light rain persisted throughout the day.

Travelling time: Moka to Aumo & return . 9 hrs.
(i.e. by outboard motor).

Wednesday 14th September, 1955. Moka to Hawoi-Bobo.

Two Police Constables had proceeded to Hawoi-Bobo yesterday to advise them to be ready for census. Thus the patrol moved out from Moka by 0730 hrs by canoes; Mr. Bridges and self by the outboard with three Police went on ahead and arrived Hawoi-Bobo at 1000 hrs. Census conducted - village inspected. A new 90 foot long dubu just on completed. River latrines had recently been repaired. Remainder of the patrol arrived at noon. N.M.O. Savoi tended to numerous minor complaints and ailments. Two Constables by canoe to the village of SESABURUMU to advise them of our arrival tomorrow, and for that village to send a runner to the other two villages on the upper Hawoi River. Word was also sent down to the Turama villages that the patrol would be conducting a census during the following 14 days.

Travelling time: Moka to Hawoi-Bobo - 2½ hrs.

Thursday 15th September, 1955. Hawoi-Bobo - Kondei'iu.

Mr. Bridges, self and L/Cpl. Mange and three Constables departed Hawoi-Bobo by outboard at 0830 hrs for Sesaburumu up the Hawoi River - arrived this village at 1000 hrs. Census conducted - village inspected - large dubu and several houses also inspected. Discussions held with the village officials. Departed at 1300 hrs for Kondei'iu some three hours further up river. En route visited a small village consisting of the HARARA people who originally come from the KAIRI sub-division east of the Darai Hills. Arrived Kondei'iu at 1600 hrs. Village inspected - and discussions held with the people. Nice type of people and a very clean village. Remained overnight. Excellent Rest House.

Travelling time: Hawoi-Bobo - Kondei'iu - 6½ hrs.

Friday 16th September, 1955.

Census conducted. Departed for SUMAKARIMU at 0900 hrs. Arrived at the river kombarti of this village 1½ hours later. A 40 minute walk to the village. The KAKIMOVU people mentioned by Mr. Robb (Report No. 3 of 1948/49) are now living with the Sumakarimu people. Census conducted and village inspected. Departed for Hawoi-Bobo at noon - arriving at 6.p.m. Rain all day.

Saturday 17th September, 1955. Hawoi-Bobo - Komaio - Saragi.

At 0700 hrs I/Cpl Gelai and 6 Constables were instructed to take the main body of the patrol down to the village of SARAGI; Mr. Bridges and self with N.M.O. and four Constables then proceeded by outboard up the Wamuri Creek to the village of KOMAIO. This village is the Turama River H.Q. of the Seven Day Adventist Mission. The village is a credit to their influence. Houses are European style-well spaced-and the village is remarkably clean. Census conducted. Discussions with the village officials-separate discussions with the Native Teachers. There is a school at this village, with approximately 34 students. Returned in heavy rain to Saragi at 1730 hrs. Rain all day.

Travelling time: Hawoi Bobo - Komaio 3 hrs.
Komaio - Saragi 4½ hrs.

Sunday 18th September, 1955. Saragi.

Village inspected - census conducted. Discussions with village officials. The tidal bore on it twice daily sweep up river cause erosion on the banks of the Turama; at this village the banks are high and are gradually being washed back, consequently the village houses have to be removed further back from the bank. Rain continued throughout the day.

Monday 19th September, 1955. At Saragi.

Sunny day first for some weeks-opportunity taken to resort patrol equipment and dry out the gear-laundry was the first consideration. Carriers to making sage. Much of the rice taken had to be dumped in the river at the Turama-Kanua junction owing to mould caused by the rain. N.M.O. Savoi conducted an inspection and treated numerous minor complaints.

Tuesday 20th September, 1955. Saragi to Sorobo.

Patrol departed Saragi at 0730 hrs for SOROBO arriving at 0900 hrs in heavy rain. Small village-reasonably clean. Census effected-discussions with village officials. Remained this village overnight.

Travelling time: Saragi to Sorobo - 2 hrs.

Wednesday 21st September, 1955. Sorobo - Homavo.

Main body of the patrol with Police escort proceeded down to KAINTURI. Self, and Mr. Bridges proceeded up ASUKU Creek to HOMAVO Village: departing Sorobo at 0800 hrs and reaching HOMAVO some 1½ hours later-there is a short walk from the top of the creek to the village. This village is KAIRI -but the language is a plurality of Turama and Kairi-has always being included in the Turama census. V.C.WAREKE is in charge here and is also responsible for the river village of Sorobo. Mr. Bridges conducted the census. Village inspected. Some excellent gardens seen. Remained overnight. Continual heavy rain throughout the day.

Travelling time: Sorobo - Homavo - 1 hr. 45 m.

Thursday 22nd September, 1955. Homavo - Sorobo - Kainturi.

Departed this village at 0800 hrs and arrived at

Kainaturi at 1430 hrs, in heavy rain. N.M.O. Savoi treated village people for numerous minor complaints - 3 medical cases for hospitalisation at Kikori.

Travelling time: Homavo - Kainaturi - 6½ hrs.

Friday 23rd September, 1955. Kainaturi.

Census conducted. Village inspected. Officials requested to make a fence around the living area to keep out the numerous pigs wandering around; place is infested with flies. New river latrines requested to be built immediately. Mr. Bridges with 4 Police and N.M.O. Savoi, proceeded by outboard to MASUSU Village to effect census and general inspection. This party returned at 1630 hrs. Rain throughout the day.

Saturday 24th September, 1955. Kainaturi.

Day spent in writing up patrol notes and census figures, sorting of patrol equipment. "TNG" arrived at 1700 hrs from Kikori. Light rain all day.

Sunday 25th September, 1955. Kainaturi - Meagio - Kesemubu.

Patrol moved off from this village at 0630 hrs. The "TNG" towing two large canoes with the carriers and cargo aboard. Arrived at MEAGIO at 0900 hrs. Village inspected and Mr. Bridges conducted the census revision. Departed at noon and arrived at Kesemubu at 1330 hrs. Census revised-village inspected. Remained overnight. Discussions with the village officials at night. Rain again all day.

Travelling time: Kainaturi - Meagio 2½ hrs.

Meagio - Kesemubu 1½ hrs.

Monday 26th September, 1955.

Departure from Kesemubu at 4 a.m. to miss possible tidal bore. Very rough weather-seas experienced near Morigo Island. Canoes that were being towed began to take on too much water- "TNG" directed to a small creek adjacent to NABIO village-canoes proceeded through this passage to the Paibuna River. "TNG" proceeded out the Turama mouth and entered the Paibuna River. Heaviest rain yet experienced on the patrol kept up for several hours. Canoes and "TNG" met at GAURA Village but as there was no available Rest House, both moved down to IOWA Village. Remained here overnight.

Travelling time: Kesemubu - Iowa - 9½ hrs.

Tuesday 27th September, 1955.

Departed Iowa village at 0800 hrs, and in clear sunny weather proceeded to Kikori via the Qmati River and Veriu Creek. Arrived at Kikori at 1700 hrs. Reported to the District Commissioner.

.....

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

IWATUBU GROUP.

The Iwatubu people are mostly very light skinned, and all are of powerful physique. The males all smear their bodies with a light yellow coloured clay. Facial tattooing is common amongst the men; the tattoo pattern follows the bone structure of the face; it was noticed that only two of the women had similar tattooing. The markings are not raised, but appear to have been done with a type of purple dye, no doubt placed on with the quill of a cassowary. These cassowary quills are used also as ear-rings; also, all the men have them placed through their septums; the ear lobes are pierced and large loop type ear-rings inserted. The hair of both sexes curl their hair with a type of grease or sap from trees, the curls being in some instances several inches long.

The mens' dress consists of bark or cane belts, from 6 to 10 inches in width from which is suspended a type of string sporran, leaves cover the rear. Most had the bandolier type woven string belts across their chests. A few had a headband with small feathers protruding up vertically.

The women normally have a string skirt as a public covering, with a wider type of string skirt at the rear. The day that the census was conducted some of the women put on a lap-lap, this item of clothing being obtained through trading with the NAUMA people. Possum teeth necklaces were common. The women had the cassowary quill ear-rings, and most had a small piece of bamboo through their septums.

The most noticeable factor of their physical appearance was the massive leg development of both sexes, which would indicate that they are mountain people, or migrated from the mountain area north of their present location. Their mode of dress is most similar to that described by Mr. Terrell of the people further north in the Mt. Bosavi area. Though interpretation was rather sketchy and limited, these people claimed they were not aware of any peoples living to the north, other than the Penani to the north east, (i.e. over the Barai Hills near the upper Kikori River) which they sometimes visited.

Housing consists of several largish square type houses, raised off the ground, with a small verandah in the front. The largest such house would be approximately 30 feet by 40 feet; the womens' quarters, in the largest house is to one side and partitioned off, entrance being by a door in the front approximately 3 feet high - the door to the mens quarters is about 5 feet high. The materials used in the buildings is a local soft wood for the uprights, and plaited celo walls with sago thatch roof. Each house has a small square enclosure underneath for pigs. Latrines were not evident; however the place was remarkably free of flies.

Food is predominately sago supplemented by wild fruits, pig and fish obtained from the Turama. Cassowary and other bird life are also part of the diet.

Language of these people is called IKIFARO and appears to have no variations extending south, as the Nauma dialect is entirely different. Mr. Bridges compiled a word list of this IKIFARO dialect, through the Nauma interpreters, and this is attached as Appendix "A" this report.

On account of the smallness of the group (i.e. 21 m & f) enquires were made re marriage, if brother sister marriage was common; however the answer was that wives were obtained from NAUMA, (there being one Nauma women inter-married here) and their friends the PENANI people mentioned previously. Their legend of origin appears vague as they state that they have always been in the present locality. I would estimate that they have migrated from the Mt. Bosavi area, but could not understand their Nauma interpreters sufficiently to inform us. The Nauma guides however, state that the Iwatubu people have been in their present location for generations.

I think that future patrols should suggest that these people amalgamate with the Nauma people, as the Bebetas' have successfully done. Sickness and accidents could easily reduce the Iwatubu group to extinction.

Although the census revealed some 21 persons, I am of the opinion that at least a further 10 or 15 hid in the bush; this is understandable as it was the first time these people have seen Europeans.

.....

NAUMA - BEBETA GROUP.

Nauma is the clan name, the true village name being HAIVARO and the name for their dialect is NAMOMEBO. A word list of this dialect compiled by Mr. Bridges is attached to this report as Appendix "B".

These people were first contacted by Mr. Ethell in 1938-39, since that time there has only been two visits by the Administration, Mr. Robb's patrol in 1949 and Mr. Allen's patrol in 1954. Some few of the men have been out to work from time to time, usually with the Australasian Petroleum Company.

The BEBETA people, who in the past lived to the north near TIARI Creek, were also mentioned by Mr. Ethell in 1939, however it was not until they amalgamated with the Nauma group that they were first seen, possibly by Mr. Robb, although he makes no mention of it in his report (i.e., Kik. No. 3 - 1948-49.).

The Haivaro people are light skinned, and have the oriental type of facial structure, i.e., high cheekbones, and in most cases the eyes are slanted emphasising the oriental appearance. The Bebeta people are very dark skinned, they do not have the usual type of nose seen amongst Papuan natives, their noses being more rounded and squat. These people began to die out through sickness, and the remainder were invited by the Nauma headman, one FARIAKO, to join his village. The arrangement appears to be most satisfactory.

Marriage is patrilocal, the wives coming from the Hawoi River area. There is a track from the Kanua Creek via SUMAKARIMU to the KAIRI sub-division.

.....

GENERAL.

The Turama River Villages have been covered under this heading on many occasions before so will not be reiterated.

.....

MUSEUM PIECES.

Black Nipa Palm bows, and arrows from Iwatubu Villages
Other artifacts: NIL.

AGRICULTURAL.

General.

The land areas adjacent to the Turama and Hawoi River systems, as far up as MOKA and SAMAKARIMU respectively, present a marked contrast in soil structure, terrain, forest and forest vegetation.

The western banks and interior of the above, is predominately low tidal flat, swampy with scattered rain forest, together with extremely diverse forest vegetation; consequently very little sunlight ever fully penetrates such areas. Sago palm (*metroxylon rumphii*) both wild and cultivated, grows readily in these semi-inundated areas, and constitutes the staple diet of the peoples domiciled in the scattered villages along this western littoral. Nipa palm, breadfruit and wild bananas are also in fairly abundant supply.

The eastern banks, for an approximate distance of 3 miles inland, the same conditions prevail as noted above, but then the general character of the soil, terrain, vegetation, forest, etc., takes on a marked contrasting change. The country becomes undulating, and the soil is a friable loam, reddish in colour; this being particularly noticeable at the village of SESABURUMU on the eastern bank of the Hawoi River, where such conditions extend to the river bank. The timber appears to be of a better quality, much of it resembling the Kamerere found in New Britain. This type of country extends to the Darai Hills; however it must suddenly change there as these Hills are of limestone.

The country that surrounds the village of NAUMA is similar to that already described for the western banks of the Turama. Further north, on the upper reaches of the Turama in the region of the IWATUBU people, the country is rough and undulating, with exceptionally heavy undergrowth, and massive trees of many varieties..

Garden Produce.

The garden produce on the western banks of the Turama and Hawoi rivers is predominately sago, although this grows wild there are large cultivated gardens in each village area. The Nauma people are also traditional sago eaters, as also the Iwatubu people further north. This staple diet is supplemented by fruits, i.e., bananas, sugar cane, paw-paw, etc. fish and pork. Sago grubs are a common delicacy, the sago palm is cut down and allowed to rot for several weeks, then on splitting it open it is found to be full of sago grubs which are then collected and eaten.

The villages situated on the eastern banks of the Turama, above NABIO, have ample supplies of cultivated taro, together with cultivated and wild sago. The taro is grown in the richer soils inland. The usual fruits are also in abundance. As the majority of these villages are under the Seven Day Adventist Mission influence, pork and fish are not eaten.

Livestock.

Wild pigs are the main animals hunted both for food and for domestication after capture. Methods of husbandry are non-existent, stock being rarely enclosed and feeding irregular. Little poultry exists. Some villages have domesticated cassowarys straying around the living areas.

.....

Agricultural Extension.

Domestic.

The introduction of new nutritional crops to supplement the staple diet would be most desirable, such crops as - peanuts, beans, pumpkins, cabbage, spinach and beat, corn, etc., could be distributed to the peoples in the areas where such crops would readily grow. A request for supplies of the above will be the subject of a separate memorandum to the Department of Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries.

Commercial.

Production of crops throughout the area has been for local subsistence, plus a little local exchange. There is no produce that has an export value; perhaps the exception being, sago which is sold in small amounts, from time to time, to the Administration at Kikori.

The most practicable scheme that would bear results without undue expenditure and European supervision, would be the introduction of coconut groves in selected areas for the eventual production of copra. Such a scheme would not involve the technical difficulties, and heavy expenditure of attempting rice growing projects. The area on the whole does not appear to be conducive to the growing of cocoa or the lowland type of coffee (i.e. Robusta).

These people have the hire of their labour as the only commodity to bring them into a money economy - and the census statistics show the adverse effect of this. Therefore it is essential that some form of a cash crop or product be introduced for these natives to develop, if not, the position will be the same at the end of the next 65 years of administration, as it has been in the past 65 years, i.e. totally negative.

Perhaps the time is premature to suggest that the Co-operative Department participate in the search for oil in the area patrolled, the shortage of capital perhaps being the deciding factor; however, it is submitted that the discovery of oil products should not be the entire monopoly of private European enterprise, if such capital could be raised by the Co-operatives.

The emphasis on research in the U.S.A., the United Kingdom and by the C.S.I.R.O., in Australia indicate a growing possibility of the therapeutic uses of various tropical plants. Spot-testing, collecting and classification it is realised could only be accurately conducted by a botanist; however the matter is mentioned in passing owing to the fact that the area is potential for future investigation along these lines.

The principal factors affecting native agricultural development in the area visited are:-

- (a) The low population density.
- (b) The low degree of technological experience associated with present methods of food production.
- (c) The limited scope for export products provided by the local geographical conditions.

.....

MEDICAL.

The general health of the people in the areas visited was, from external appearance, reasonably good. There were the usual number of people suffering from skin complaints, minor sores, etc., which were attended to by the Native Medical Orderly who accompanied the patrol. A total of some 15 natives were sent to the Native Hospital at Kikori for treatment and diagnosis by the Medical Officer.

The people situated on the eastern banks of the Turema and Hawoi rivers, appear to be much more healthy than those living on the swampy, low tidal flat areas of the western banks. The birthrate of these eastern peoples is very much higher. In some villages on the western banks (Note: Census Statistics) there are no children at all, and their future does not appear to be very bright.

There appears to be no reason for the overall low population throughout the area visited, as the climatic conditions are fairly reasonable, and food is in abundance, fish and game being plentiful. There is still room for improvement in the diet, as mentioned previously.

In the villages of MOKA, - NAUMA, - SARAGI and HAWOI-BOBO, the census reveals that many peoples have died over the years by snakebite. The N.M.O. gave demonstrations of first aid in case of snakebite in most villages; however without the necessary serums, it is most doubtful if much could be done, as the snake is a type of death adder, and usually such bites occur when the natives are out in the gardens.

Aid Posts are situated at KAINATURI, - SARAGI and at EREHE on Morigo Island. The N.M.O.'s appear to be doing a very good job, they receive their supplies from the P.H.D. at Bagima, each month.

Village Hygiene.

Where the P.H.D. have established Aid Posts the village hygiene is reasonably good, but in all other villages it is indescribably bad, KOMAIO village, being an exception.

Latrines are all built over the river and the refuse carried away by the tides; but unfortunately at certain periods of the month the tides are constantly very low, with the result that such refuse is left and attracts swarms of flies. Instructions were given to counter-act this state of affairs.

Pigs are allowed to roam around the village living areas and their droppings are everywhere, causing more flies and filth. Instructions were given for fences to be erected around the living areas and most were commenced while the patrol was at the particular villages concerned. Police will be proceeding on short check-up visits to these villages to see that the instructions are complied with.

Most villages are covered with a foot of water at neap tides which is the reason for boardwalks in all the villages. This flooding leaves the surface of the village a constant mud puddle.

A Medical Patrol under a European Medical Assistant would be most beneficial to this area.

.....

MISSIONS.

The Seven Day Adventist Mission is the only mission operating in the Turama area. Its influence was established early in 1952 when native teachers from KEREMA were brought into the following villages;- EREHE, on Morigio Island, - SESABURUMU, - EKEARAU, - KONDEI'IU, - MOKA and KOMAIO, the latter being the H.G., which is situated some 7 miles up Wamuni Creek., off the eastern bank of the Turama. From KOMAIO, their influence extends in varying degrees into the KAIRI sub-division east of the Darai Hills.

Mission influence is a most desirable factor in native communities and usually produces positive material and spiritual results, provided European supervision is reasonably frequent. It is evident that such European supervision is non-existent in the Turama area, with the inevitable result of conflicting theories of the Seven Day Adventist doctrine amongst the teachers themselves. Many of the teachers have become involved in matters outside the sphere of mission activities. I specifically refer here to instances of which I am personally conversant with:-

- (a) Attempted prohibition of women from migrating to other villages for purpose of marriage.
- (b) Interference with European recruiters, and village natives desirous of being recruited.
- (c) Over-riding the authority of Village Constables in matters relating to the duties of the Village Constables.

It is obvious from (a) that this is a gross interference with the liberty of the individual or family concerned, and could result in a break up in the traditional social structure of the villages, whether the villages concerned are Seven Day Adventists, or not; as marriage in the whole of this area is traditionally patrilocal. The teachers were advised that they have no authority to attempt such prohibition, such matters are entirely within the discretion of the individual concerned, or his or her family.

With reference to (b) complaints have been received at this office in the past from European recruiters, that S.D.A., teachers from this area, have attempted to prevent natives from being recruited, and that they were most abusive to the Europeans concerned. This matter was investigated, and the teachers concerned freely admitted that they had tried to influence natives not to sign for work, but were most adamant that they had never been abusive to any Europeans. Their explanation for wanting the natives to remain in the villages, was that their absence caused hardship on the aged people left in the village. In this matter they were advised that the Administration ensured that the villages were not unduly over-recruited, and that natives desirous of applying for work were not to be interfered with.

In relation to (c) certain Village Constables have complained to this office, that their respective duties in the villages are becoming most difficult, owing to native teachers attempting to counter-act their orders. Instances in particular were, where the V.C. had requested communal work on the village paths, tracks, wharfs, latrines, etc., had resulted in the S.D.A. teacher arguing with the V.C. in front of the village people, the sole ground of complaint being, that he the teacher was not consulted. Teachers in the various villages strenuously denied this allegation. Discussions were held with the Village Constables and teachers concerned.

MISSIONS (CONTINUED)

Diet.

The diet of the Seven Day Adventist natives has many variations, which in my opinion is due to the individual interpretations of the S.D.A., precepts, by the various teachers; examples are as follows:-

KOMAIO VILLAGE.

Prohibits the eating of tinned meats, pork, poultry, fish without scales, prawns, crabs, etc. and the use of betel nut and tobacco.

MOKA VILLAGE.

Same prohibitions, exceptions being, tinned meat and fish may be eaten.

KONDEI' IU VILLAGE.

Same prohibitions, exception being fish.

No comment was made to any native on this matter, as it is considered of no Administration concern; however their health could deteriorate owing to lack of necessary proteins. The matter is mentioned to emphasise the lack of unity amongst the native teachers in laying down the established precepts of the Seven Day Adventist Mission. This is directly attributable to the lack of European supervision and guidance over a long period.

General.

In all villages under the S.D.A., influence the people are well dressed and clean, and the birthrate higher than in non-S.D.A., villages. The village of KOMAIO is a credit to the mission teachers. There is a small school where the standard is Grade 1., and the medium of instruction is the local dialect and Police Motu.

.....

CENSUS.

General.

The whole of the Middle and Upper Turama census district was covered; the exception being the Lower Turama, the reasons for this exception are given in a covering memorandum to the District Commissioner and is attached to this report. The census of these few villages will be conducted as soon as a vessel is available and the weather has improved.

The census of the IWATUBU and BARABA people were initial; as also half of the NAUMA population.

Mr. Allen's census (see: Patrol Report No. 6 of 1953-54. Kik.) of the NAUMA reveals that he sighted a population of 29, whereas on this patrol the population sighted amounted to 44; the explanation offered by these people was that on the arrival of Mr. Allen's patrol, many of the people hid in the bush. This is quite understandable, as these people are most timid, and such shyness will only be overcome by constant contact.

The purpose of the census was explained to the IWATUBU people and they were then willing to co-operate. Although only 21 people were sighted, I would estimate that a further 10 possibly 20 were hiding in the bush; this being their first encounter with Europeans, they were very timid and no doubt only future patrols will overcome their initial shyness. A Village Book was left with the headman BAI, and this should provide a concrete link with the Administration.

The BARABA people who have settled on the eastern banks of the Hawoi River, between SESABURUMU and KONDEI'IU are from the KAIRI sub-division east of the Darai Hills. Some of the men have been out to work for the A.P.C., from time to time, but they were most adamant that they had never had a visit from a Patrol at their old KAIRI hamlet. The interior of the KAIRI is a rugged limestone terrain, and it is known that the habits of the population is to 'follow the sago', thus this may account for these people being overlooked on prior patrols; however this sub-division will be fully patrolled at the earliest opportunity.

The village site, FASO, which appears on Mr. Allen's map, as north east of NAUMA, is still what he found it to be, an unused hunting lodge built by the KETAKO (PENANI) people who are domiciled east of the Darai Hills near the upper Kikori River.

Mr. Allen (Kik. Patrol Report No. 6 of 1953-54) also mentions a possible group named the TURAMA-KASELI usually domiciled on the upper Kanua Creek. This matter was fully investigated. (See remarks on this subject in the patrol diary page 4 this report).

The village of AUMO was visited. This village is situated some 15 to 18 miles up the Komewu Creek, but is still inside the Gulf District Boundary. These people originally migrated to their present site from the Paibuna River area on the eastern Turama several generations back. Part of them have broken away and live well inside the Western District boundary, this village is SIMOI. These people have close social and traditional affiliations with the Turama peoples, and as mentioned elsewhere in this report, it is recommended that for all future administrative purposes they come under the Gulf District.

Statistical.

The future for some villages does not appear to be very bright, in the present trend the villages of Kondei'iu, Sumakarimu, Saragi and Meagio would appear to be doomed to distinction in a few years. The latter village had no births during the past year, and there are no females under the age of 16 years. However, there are some single men in the village, and it is probable

Statistical (Continued).

that marriages may occur in the near future. Marriage being patri-local, a more healthy set of figures for this village may occur in the next year or two.

It is to be noted that deaths are nearly four times in excess of births, figures being; - 14 births - 50 deaths.

There is a total of 60 natives at work (absentees). The majority of whom are employed by the A.P.C., within the district; some others are employed at Port Moresby, by Steamships Trading Co.

All migrations noted are inter-village, as there have been no migrations in or out of the census sub-division.

.....

GEOLOGICAL SPECIMENS.

No worthwhile specimens were seen until the patrol was well north of NAUMA village, where the country begins to undulate and take on the character of mountain foothills. The creeks in this area (i.e. Iwatubu) have a type of gravel bed, and the banks are of a light yellow coloured clay, this was not unlike bauxite, whether aluminium would be possible from it remains for professional opinion. Unfortunately the sample collected was lost in a mishap crossing the Turama River.

The upper reaches of the Turama and Pia Creek have the usual range and variety of ironstone formation and also conglomerate as a bed. A type of black coal was seen and fortunately this sample was not lost. It will be forwarded to the Government Geologist under separate cover.

.....

PHOTOGRAPHY.

The Leica 35 mm camera, forwarded from H.Q., Port Moresby, together with the four rolls of film, was taken on this patrol. Unfortunately weather conditions were so adverse, that two rolls were completely ruined by condensation, mildew, etc, however one roll, which includes snapshots of the IWATUBU people, was immediately developed here at Kikori on the patrol's return, and these negatives appear to be fairly good. They have been airmailed to Kodak's, Brisbane for printing, it is hoped that they will be returned in time to go forward with this report.

No difficulty was experienced in operating this camera, as I previously owned a similar model; however it is most noticeable that this camera has had rough handling prior to its dispatch to Kikori. I refer to the operation of the rewind knob; it appears that the small cogs associated with the reversing of the film into the cassette has been forced at some time, now making the rewind operation difficult. The Leica cassette was not used.

The Leica camera, Instruction Book, and Manual, together with the negatives and one unused roll of film are forwarded under separate registered cover.

.....

REST HOUSES.

Rest Houses together with Police Barracks are now existent in all villages and kept in reasonably good repair. The

Rest Houses (Continued).

exceptions where no Rest Houses exist, are NAUMA, IWATUBU, and the village of SUMAKARIMU. The NAUMA people are constructing two Rest House, one being on the Kanua River and the other at their village.

.....

VILLAGE HOUSING.

Villages under the influence of the Seven Day Adventist mission teachers have European type houses, and these can only be termed satisfactory if several factors are taken into consideration; i.e., overlooking the poor construction, no verandahs, their draughtiness and the change from the traditional.

All other villages have the traditional dubu or long-house raised off the ground, and partitioned off into family compartments inside. Owing to the smoke inside these long-houses flies which are in droves outside do not venture inside this type of dwelling. These traditional houses are not draughty. There is ample space for children to play and move around which is most advantageous in the constant wet weather. There are multifarious social and traditional aspects involved in communities where this type of house is preferred, and the choice of either structure should be left to the people themselves, providing attention is paid to hygiene. The matter was raised by several natives for a ruling, thus it was pointed out that the choice lay with them, that the Government's interest was that they pay attention to the cleanliness and hygiene of the houses, the type of house being their business.

.....

ANCHORAGES.

Patrols proceeding to the Turama area will find on the attached map, anchorages marked for vessels of the "BARETO" (T boat) type i.e., drawing up to four feet, and vessel drawing less, such as the "TNG" drawing 2 feet.

It is essential that these anchorages be known prior to the departure of patrols from Kikori, as mentioned elsewhere in this report very unpredictable, equally conditions prevail from the Goaribari across the Omati River to and including the mouth of the Turama.

The tidal bore in the Turama is at its peak at the beginning of each month. It usually commences in the mouth of the river at approximately 6.30 a.m., and 6.30 p.m. It cause possibly cause a bad mishap if a vessel happened to be fast on a sandbank, side-on.

Known sandbanks are also indicated on the attached map; however it should be noted that these invariably shift from time to time.

Anchorages from Kikori would be GAURA Village on the Paibuna River the first day, or alternatively the second and third creeks after the entrance of the Paibuna River. The second day, anchorage should be made at KESEMUBU some distance up the Turama River. The next safe anchorages are in the mouth of Komewu Creek, and some little distance up the Hawoi River.

Cance passages exist between the Turama and Paibuna Rivers; i.e., NABIO Creek beginning on the Turama, and coming out just above GAURA Village on the Paibuna. There are numerous cance passages from the Paibuna to the Omati river.

The "TNG" is able to proceed from AIDIA in the Goaribari to the Paibuna River via KEMBEI Passage.

.....

TOPOGRAPHY - MAPS.

The Army Strat. Series Map (4 miles to 1 inch) was used for the purpose of the patrol, as far as the Turama River Kanua Creek junction, and proved most reliable. From this point onward reference was made to the A.P.C. Air Survey map of the upper Turama area. One mistake on the Strat. Series was the incorrect placing of the Turama River and Kanua Creek, in fact it is the reverse of the Strat. Series, i.e., the Turama runs south east then swings up to the north, and the Kanua runs to the north and fizzles out in a mass of minor tributaries before the Mt. Bosavi foothills. On the return journey of the this patrol the Turama river was followed from the Mt. Bosavi foothills to a point where rafting was possible for a period of two days, to return to the Turama Kanua junction; this route had not previously been covered by any Administration patrol.

The A.P.C. Air Survey map as used by Mr. Terrell on his Mt. Bosavi patrol (Southern Highlands. Patrol Report, No. 9 of 1952-53) proved most useful. However, with reference to the villages on the southern Mt. Bosavi circuit, ranging from SIMU to KATIABAI'IU, I would venture the suggestion that these southern village are a little further to the north, than placed by Mr. Terrell. The reason for this assumption, being that this patrol managed to cut through heavy undergrowth for two days from a point where the PIA Creek joins the Turama, without finding any trace or sign of tracks; nor did the IWATUBU people know of any neighbours to the north, and they are situated on the PIA Creek. Again after crossing to the western side of the Turama, and proceeding north between the AIRA Creek and the Turama, no signs of any northward tracks were seen that could lead near URISAWE. Finally, Mr. Bridges, who judgement is most sound, estimated Mt. Bosavi, as some 12 to 15 miles from IWATUBU, when he observed that mountain from IWATUBU off the tree platform. However in fairness to Mr. Terrell, our equipment was only a compass and one visual observation. Again our distances travelled each day in such conditions was not great owing to the constant cutting required.. the area requires a full air survey to clear up any anomalies.

A complete sketch map of the patrol's route is enclosed; it would be appreciated if four copies could be traced and returned to this office in due course.

.....

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The majority of these officials are doing a reasonably good job under difficult conditions. They are now fairly frequent visitors to this Station, where time is spent with them on discussions and advising them on various village problems.

Village Constables WAREKE and MOU of Hamayo and Kuweheri villages, respectively, are most efficient and could be considered as outstanding. Both have accompanied all post war patrols to the area, also Mr. Allen's 1954 patrol via NAUMA to the upper Kikori River. Both were of great assistance on this patrol. These two men are of above average intelligence, and both constantly are trying to improve the lot of their peoples.

The Native headman at NAUMA village, FARIAKO, will be visiting this Station in the near future, and hopes to persuade the headman of IWATUBU to accompany him. FARIAKO is the accepted leader of his people and has strong pro-Administration feelings, he should prove a valuable link with the IWATUBU people, who live further to the north. It was FARIAKO who offered the BEBETA people the invitation to come and live at NAUMA, and such an amalgamation has been most successful.

Village Officials (Continued).

The accepted headman of the IWATUBU group, BAI, made known to the patrol his future intention of visiting Kikori with the NAUMA headman, FARIAKA. The time I think is not yet ripe for consideration of him, being made a Village Constable; it will be necessary for more patrols to his village to get the idea over, of what the Government is, and how it operates, before his people would begin to realise what a Village Constable meant. The NAUMA people will do much to bring Administration influence to IWATUBU.

.....

LOCATION FOR PATROL POST.

Perusal of the census statistics (see attached figures) will reveal the sparsity of population in the whole of the area patrolled, and the non-existence of populations on the upper reaches of the Turama, to warrant the establishment of a Patrol Post at this stage, particularly where patrols can readily cover the area from Kikori. It is my considered opinion, that the establishment of a Patrol Post would not be warranted.

Notwithstanding the opinion of the writer, the old village site of BOMAI would suffice as a temporary area for a Patrol Post to be established. It is an area of approximately one acre perched some 60 feet above the river. Fresh water is available from a spring at the rear of this site. The river is not particularly deep and it would be necessary to have it surveyed over a period of time, owing to the shifting sandbanks. Before any recommendation could be made as to an alighting area for flying boats, which would be necessary to service the post.

This site would be sufficient for a small office, a European house, gal, store, Police Barracks, etc., to be erected. The surrounding country does not look particularly conducive to the growing of foodstuffs. Further, the high bank is continually being eaten away by water erosion caused by the tidal bore. Yet this is the only place sighted that has possibilities. It would be necessary for the officer stationed there to have a 25 H.P. outboard motor, anything less would not cope with the tides, with a load on board, or the squally conditions that suddenly occur even this far up river. From this base, with such a motor, a large sized canoe could visit the NAUMA people some 70 miles further up river, from there it would be a three day walk to the IWATUBU people. The upper Hawoi River villages could also be visited by such means of transport. I would not recommend that stores and freezer, mails, etc., be delivered to this Post other than by aircraft or T boat. The extremely rough seas experienced at the mouth of the Turama, in any season would not be conducive to an outboard proceeding to or from Kikori.

.....

INTER-DISTRICT BOUNDARIES.

Notwithstanding the extremely abnormally wet weather encountered by this patrol, conditions revealed show the extreme difficulty and impracticability of attempting to enter the villages on the southern Mt. Bosavi circuit, from the upper Turama (or alternatively via the Bamu: See W.D. Patrol Report No. 4 of 1952-53.).

There are no tracks, or even hunting pads leading north of the IWATUBU people or Nauma; constant cutting is required and the daily distance covered is out of proportion to the amount of stores consumed by Police and carriers. Stores cannot be transported very far either up the Kanua or Turama owing to the rapids. The nearest practicable base camp would be NAUMA, and it is three days of rough going from there to IWATUBU, and then the goal is not in sight. The conditions encountered are identical to those experienced by A.D.O. Gaywood in 1952-53, when he attempted to enter the southern Mt. Bosavi area from GAIMA via the BAMU River; this would indicate that the difficult terrain and undergrowth conditions extend well west of the Turama area. I do not think that any greater progress would be obtained even in the dry season.

Inter-District Boundaries (Continued.)

The population above MOKA is not sufficient to warrant the establishment of a Patrol Post further north - nor does it warrant the extension of the present Gulf District boundaries. Notwithstanding that IWATUBU and the southern Mt. Bosavi villages are in the Western District boundary, I would recommend that these villages around the southern slopes of Mt. Bosavi be placed under the Southern Highlands, i.e. within the district of Lake Kutubu. Patrolling from TAGE, is more readily accessible and less costly, there are established tracks, guides and inter-village interpreters, also carriers would be obtainable from village to village, all these factors are self evident from Mr. Terrell's patrol from Lake Kutubu. The IWATUBU people could be visited when patrols visited NAUMA on the regular Turama patrol.

Mr. Terrell's patrol after encompassing Mt. Bosavi, visited the villages down the Kikori River, to their District boundary at the MOBI River junction (i.e. Kutubu-Kikori boundary). It is suggested that these villages also be allotted to KUTUBU as it is costly and negative patrolling to do these villages from Kikori, via the Turama, via NAUMA. Difficulty is experienced in attempting to patrol these villages from Kikori up the Kikori River.

No doubt before any cognisance is taken of this suggestion, the A.D.O. Lake Kutubu, the District Commissioners Western District and Southern Highlands would have to be consulted. I think that they will agree it is the most practical and less costly solution.

.....

NATIVE SITUATION.

The area patrolled is peaceful and there were no signs of any unrest.

Enquiries were made re the MUBAMI-TURAMA incident related in Mr. Allen's report of last year (See: Kik. Patrol Report No.6 of 1953-54). The truce is still existent and there have been reciprocal visits by both parties over the past year. As yet the MUBAMI people have not built any village on the Turama River, nor is there any indications that they will do so in the near future. The MOKA headman SARAWAKA informed me that in the near future some of the KAIRI women from the villages east of the Darai Hills, were to be exchanged with single women from the MUBAMI locality, i.e., inter-migration, marriage exchange. Thus in future the truce will be permanent by virtue of blood relationship. It was pointed out that this was a good thing, but only so long as the exchange balanced itself - as the KAIRI villages could not afford to lose their single women through marriage, but if the exchange was equal, no harm would come of it.

The NAUMA people were only visited once pre-war, and this patrol made the third post-war. They shift their domicile a few miles every few years, this is inevitable with shifting cultivation. Their present location is some 4 miles to the south west of the site they were on when last visited. Their present location, however, would appear to be rather permanent for some years, as there is ample sago, and they have just completed a large dubu some 35 to 40 yards in length. The BEBETA people will share this dubu with the NAUMA people.

The IWATUBU people adjacent to PIA Creek, also periodically shift their domicile, but in the past have proceeded from south to north. It is most unusual they have no knowledge of the URISAWE people sighted by Mr. Terrell, however as the undergrowth in this area is most formidable it may be the limiting factors in casual contact.

Native Situation (Continued).

Mr.H.Gaywood in his report (No.4 of 1952-53.W.D.) at page 3 refers to a group known as the BADAM, consisting of some 20 odd villages and situated on the upper Turama. Assurance can be given that these people, if they exist, do not live on or about the upper Turama. From the junction of PIA Creek with the Turama, then west to the AIRA Creek, and then in a wide south westerly sweep there was no sign of these people, apart from a garden sighted (See: Diary page 8 this report) west of the Turama which was not indicative of any large population. If they were further to the north, I am sure they would have been contacted by Mr.Terrell on his Mt.Bosavi patrol.

The BABABA people located on the Hawoi River, are an offshoot of their parent group SUVERI in the KAIRI sub-division. Prior to their settlement at this present site, they had shifted continually around the country north of SUVERI. Full details of any other such groups within the KAIRI sub-division will be known after the patrol there in the near future.

.....

B.K. Leen

.....

B.K. Leen,

A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "A"

Village : IWATUBU Clan: HAUWASI Native Dialect: IKIFARO.

<u>ENGLISH.</u>	<u>IKIFARO.</u>	<u>ENGLISH.</u>	<u>IKIFARO.</u>
SAGO	MEINI	BOW	TARU
BANANAS	TORU	ARROW	FETO
SUGAR CANE	ASI	DANCE	KESAMENAKAI' IU
BREADFRUIT	KOBOMU	PEOPLE	SENANAKAI' IU
PIG	KOBORU	MAN	SENSERI
FISH	IWARU	WOMAN	KESARI
CASSOWARY	KASUA	GIRL	SARO
SNAKE	KWIERI	BOY	SENASERI
DOG	KASARO	MOTHER	NUMONU
BUSH FOWL	KWABUNU	FRIEND	MEIO
CROCODILE	KASUWATU	ONE	SAMETEI
LEECH	KEVIGEI	TWO	ANIWAI' I
WATER	HANU	THREE	MOTAKAI' I
WOOD	HI	YES	HESOBU
ROAD	ISU	NO	ITABAKAI' IU
R./IN	HANUSINAVEI	WHITE	KOI' IA
HOUSE	KWENI	RED	KIARO
WIND	AROVI	BLACK	UBIA
GRASS	SUSUKUNO	TODAY	NOBU
KNIFE	SABA	YESTERDAY	MINO
ARECA NUT	KAI	TOMORROW	ERIGAI' IU
HILL	ERIKARI	ARM	TIERI
STONE	ETOA	LEG	ONATU
CANCE	KOHAI	HEAD	BISI
SUN	IRIGARI	HAIR	BISIFANU
RIVER	SUMENI	EYE	SI
WASP	ARERI	TEETH	BISIBISI
FLYING FOX	KERUKEI	BUSH	KIDANU

.....
L. Bridges

.....
 L. Bridges, C.P.O.

Officer Compiling. 30/9/55.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "B".

Village: HAIVARO. Clan: NAUMA. Native Dialect: NAMO-MEBO.

<u>ENGLISH.</u>	<u>NAMO-MEBO.</u>	<u>ENGLISH.</u>	<u>NAMO-MEBO.</u>
SAGO	ASIBA	BOW	TUROKAI
BANANAS	KABUTA	ARROW	WASUNU
SUGAR CANE	IAKI	PEOPLE	ABANU
BREADFRUIT	SINIMA	MAN	HAUBORA
PIG	SARO	WOMAN	INAMA
FISH	BU	GIRL	SAUKORA
CASSOWARY	SIKINA	Boy	HAUBORA-HAUKOSA
SNAKE	KANOSA	CHILD	HAUKOSA
DOG	KASA	FATHER	ABA
BUSH FOWL	KWABUNU	MOTHER	WATU
CROCODILE	SIBIRA	FRIEND	NUMOMAREI
LEECH	FI	ONE	AGASA
WATER	HE'A	TWO	KE TO
WOOD	IRA'A	THREE	ISIA
RIVER	IAPABU	YES	IAU
HILL	SIRI	NO	FAPO
ROAD	KAKUSA	WHITE	SAWIA
STONE	EKEI	BLACK	BUTU
KNIFE	TUSABA	RED	BETI
CANOE	KASU	TODAY	BIPUPU
WIND	IWARA	YESTERDAY	DO
SUN	IRIABO	HEAD	UNIHAJ
GRASS	KIKORI	ARM	OKONU
RAIN	IA'AHERI	LEG	KORAGI
ARECA NUT	EUNATAMU	HAIR	UNITE
SAGO FROND	HAKERA	EYE	HI
WASP	IUGI	TEETH	AGAI

.....

L. Bridges

 L. Bridges, C.P.O.

Officer Compiling: 30/9/55.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "C".

Village: MORI.

Clan: AUMO.

Native Dialect: FOI'A-FOI'A.

<u>ENGLISH.</u>	<u>FOI'A-FOI'A.</u>	<u>ENGLISH.</u>	<u>FOI'A-FOI'A.</u>
SAGO	WAU'U	BOW	TIRI
BANANAS	MAUPI	ARROW	WASUNU
SUGAR CANE	I'OU	PEOPLE	EMIO
PIG	KADI	CHILD	OMONI
FISH	EBI	MAN	AMA
CASSOWARY	SINUA	WOMAN	KIPO
SNAKE	BISIKIA	GIRL	KAMENO
DOG	KAO'I	BOY	AMA-OMONI
BUSH FOWL	KWADAI	FATHER	AI'I'AI
LEECH	SIKIAMI	MOTHER	INAI'I
WATER	AU'U	FRIEND	NADUISINAMA
WOOD	DI	ONE	LAIGUI'I
RIVER	KWOBOKIO	TWO	MASI
HILL	IFIO	THREE	MASIRIKI
ROAD	KOKORA	YES	IRAI
STONE	AKABU	NO	HAHARI'I
RAIN	DORIFO	WHITE	SIVIGEVO
KNIFE	KIRI	BLACK	SOKORI
CANOE	BONIO	TODAY	GIAI
WIND	IVUSI	ARM	SONIO
GRASS	POKIPOKIO	LEG	IABIASONIO
WASP	LUI	HEAD	GIO'O
CROCODILE	DAUBA	HAIR	INUTU
ARECA NUT	WAWU	EYE	KUFINO
BREADFRUIT	UPAU	TEETH	DERA

.....

L. Bridges

 L. Bridges, C.P.O.

Officer Compiling; 30/9/55.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "D".

TURAMA DIALECT.

<u>ENGLISH.</u>	<u>TURAMA.</u>	<u>ENGLISH.</u>	<u>TURAMA.</u>
SAGO	DO	BOW	GAGARI
PANANAS	KOBIRA	ARROW	TERI
BREADFRUIT	IMITO	PEOPLE	UBI'IA
FISH	NA	CHILD	MERI
PIG	BOROMA	MAN	MERI'IA
CASSOWARY	DIWARI	WOMAN	OROBO
SNAKE	OBIHARI	GIRL	BUHERI
BUSH FOWL	KWADA	BOY	MERIKAINA
RIVER	GOA	FATHER	ABA
LEECH	SAIKEI	MOTHER	MARAMA
RAIN	BISARI	FRIEND	MABUMERI
KNIFE	GIRI	SONG	OHARI
CANOE	PE'A	ONE	NA'U
ROAD	GABO	TWO	NETOA
ARECA NUT	GORI	THREE	NETOA-NA'U
GRASS	HUAGU	YES	IO
WASP	FORUMU	NO	PUIAI
DOG	UMU	TODAY	ABORA
HOUSE	MOTO	LEG	KOTO
RIVER	GOA	ARM	TU
FLYING FOX	KUBIAI	HAIR	EPURU-PA'A
WIND	HUHUA	HEAD	EPURU
SUN	HIVIO	BUSH	UNI
SAGO FROND	KAKEHA	CANE	A'ARO

.....

L. Bridges
.....

L. Bridges, C.P.O.

Officer Compiling; 30/9/55.